

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: Northern

STATION: Kokoda

VOLUME No: 6

ACCESSION No: 496.

1948 - 1951

Filed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.



# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[Volume 6]

PATROL REPORT OF: KOKODA N. D.  
 ACCESSION No. 496  
 VOL. No: 7 : 1948/51 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 17

[6]

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1]1-1948/49	1-21	YEOMAN D. H. P/O	Chiriman Valley	1 map	02/08/48-20/08/48
[2]2-1948/49	22-35	" " " "	Biage, Iora Valley - Autembo	1 map	27/09/48-01/10/48
[3]3-1948/49	36-49	" " " "	Kumisi River and Keromata, Hungiri		16/12/48-01/01/49
[4]4-1948/49	50-69	" " " A/A.D.O.	Chirima valley - Vanapa valley C.D.	2 maps	02/02/49-25/02/49
[5]5-1948/49	70-78	FREW J. A. C.P.O	Biage, Autembo area		10/03/49-22/03/49
[6]6-1948/49	79-101	YEOMAN D. H. A/A.D.O.	Cauni and Wawanga valley	2 maps	20/06/49-28/06/49
[7]1-1949/50	102-110	TOMASETTI W. E. P/O	Biage		12/10/49-18/10/49
[8]2-1949/50	111-121	" "	Kumusi River - Wawanga, Fahinambo, Umokumbu Songge and Wawanga Census areas.		09/11/49-29/11/49
[9]3-1949/50	122-129	TOMASETTI W. E. P/O	Kahinainambo Census area.	1 map	12/12/49-19/12/49 22/12/49-24/12/49
[10]4-1949/50	130-139	TOMASETTI W. E. P/O	Chirima	1 map	10/01/50-01/02/50
[11]5-1949/50	140-148	LITTLE C. G. CP/O	Biage Census Area		18/04/50-21/04/50 24/04/50
[12]6-1949/50	149-159	LITTLE C. G. CP/O	Wawange, Wairope and Autembo		09/05/50-22/05/50
[13]1-1950/51	160-169	LITTLE C. G. CP/O	Biage, kokoda Trail, Kagi C.D.		18/07/50-28/07/50
[14]2-1950/51	170-189	YEOMAN S. H. A.D.O	Chirima valley	1 map	11/08/50-29/08/50
[15]3-1950/51	190-206	LITTLE C. G. C.P.O	Autembo and Kumusi River areas.		20/09/50-30/09/50
[16]7-1950/51	207-235	ROSS D. "	Biage, Autembo - Fainambo areas.		29/03/51-17/04/51 30/04/51-11/05/51
[17]8-1950/51	236-247	ROSS D. C.P.O	Village along Kumusi River - Ioma.		30/05/51-14/06/51



NORTHERN DISTRICT

KOKODA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-6 of 48/49 ✓

1-6 of 49/50 ✓

1-8 of 50/51 ✓ (Nos. 4,5,6 missing)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kokoda (Northern) Report No. 1 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by S. H. Yesman P.O.

Area Patrolled Chisima Valley

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/8/1948 to 20/8/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine inspection to inquire into reports of serious outbreak of influenza in that area

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....



K30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA, N.D.

18th. September 1948.

The District Officer,  
HIGATURU, N.D.

Patrol Report No. 1/48-49.  
S.E. Yeoman, Astg. A.T.O..  
KOKODA, N.D.

Patrol by : S. Yeoman, Astg. ADO, Kokoda.  
To : CHIRIMA VALLEY.  
Nature of Patrol : Routine inspection and to inquire into re-  
ports of serious influenza outbreak in that  
area.  
Route traversed : Kokoda, Kanga, Maigu, Karu Karu, Evesa,  
Garima, Koana and return via Iongai, Giagigo,  
Gorawaku, Folegabe and Karu Karu to Kokoda.  
Patrol accompanied  
by : E.M.A. Beatson of Higaturu, Two N.M.Os: One  
NCO and four constables of RPC; one  
interpreter and fifty carriers.  
Last Patrol : W.D. Allen, PO of DS: March 1948.  
Map : Sketch map attached, based on 'BUNA REVISED'  
four miles to the inch.

.....  
DIARY.

2nd. August.

Left Kokoda Station for EBE. Arrived Mamba 12 noon and lunched at Mamba Plantation. Proceeded 1 pm and arrived EBE 3.15 pm. Main threatening so flys erected and camp made for the night. No village at EBE -- deserted homestead site of Mr. H. T. Kienzle's prewar goldmining activities.

3rd. August.

Patrol broke camp 7.30 am., and set out for KANGA (Vill Const LAUWE). Inspected village and people were medically examined by Mr. Beatson MA. No troubles brought to notice of patrol. A Councillor - TIORO - was appointed by the unanimous decision of the people. The village is small and well kept but I believe that garden houses are used more than the village ones. Departed for MAIGU Rest House at 12.30 pm; arrived 2.45 pm and camped for the night.

4th. August.

To KARU KARU (Vill Const TATAFI). Rest house only at this spot. people living in garden houses. All reported at Rest House and were medically examined. No signs of reported epidemic. Houses on nearby sites inspected. No complaints. people expressed wish to link up with KANGA people and make one big village. Have no objection but informed people that roads would have to be kept clear and not neglected. Made camp;

- 5 th. August. Patrol proceeded to BURE. Arrived 2.15 pm. People reported Village Constable TOBO had died -- pneumonia from symptoms described. Six people only, medically examined. Others alleged to be hunting in the AIKORA area (towards KOAMA). People living in scattered garden houses and only one house in the vicinity of rest house. Pitched camp for night.
- 6 th. August. Left for BOFU (Vill Const. SIVININGI) passing through NANGOSA - now abandoned. People from this village have gone to AIKORA where it is believed they are living in garden houses and temporary hunting villages. Very few people reported at BOFU. The so called 'villages' deserted and houses broken down - inhabited in most cases by pigs. The natives live in houses near gardens and officials would appear to have no control. Garden houses visited are well constructed and no doubt suitable for the climate. No troubles reported. Carriers difficult to obtain. Rumours of a big dance at GORAWAKU and some families living near the road work in Murray Pass, where the menfolk are working. Patched a letter to Rev. Father DUBOY who I understand is supervising this work. Camped at rest house overnight.
- 7 th. August. To EVESA (Vill Const. SIVI). This VC serving a sentence for murder, but no new appointment is recommended for the time being. Not a soul reported at rest house. Finally located one man, in a garden house. He told me all the men were away working for the mission and the women were scared. Later some of the women and children assembled for medical inspection and treatments. Food brought in for carriers and police and purchased for salt. Still no sign of reported epidemic. One villager sent to GARIMA and KOAMA for carriers.
- 8 th. August. Still no carriers. Heard further talk that only two men were working for mission. Remainder reported to be hiding because of VC Sivi being in prison -- they were afraid of further consequences. Later in day more people arrived and were medically examined.
- 9 th. August. Carriers arrived ex GARIMA, so patrol resumed the journey - destination GARIMA (Vill Const. KAWA) via FORU (Vill Const. IWORE). GARIMA reached at 12 noon. Inspected hamlets and people medically examined. A good roll up here. Housing of a poor type but roads greatly improved as countryside opens up. Camped for night. Received letter from Rev. DUBOY. Food plentiful and people most friendly and hospitable. Village officials good types and have people well in hand.
- 10 th August. Patrol departed for KOAMA (walking time 2 1/2 hours). Interviewed people. Checked census - found that whole families were living in vicinity of Mission road work, Murray Pass. Inspected houses and hamlets in vicinity. Inquired into Customs and history of Chirima peoples and made panorama sketches of Valley and Mt. Albert Edward. Received letter from Mr. PO Chester of GOILALA, who was on patrol in VANAPA Valley. Mr. Chester stated that in view of advice re epidemic in Chirima Valley he had instructed the people from Goilala Sub-District to cease visiting. Advised him that there was no epidemic.



- 10th. August and that reports had been false.  
contd.
- 11th. August. At KOAMA. Medical treatments and further inquiry into local customs.  
At 3 pm Mr. K. Chester arrived, via Murray Pass, to discuss inter-District matters.
- 12th. August. At KOAMA. As yesterday.
- 13th. August. Mr. K. Chester left on return journey to GOILALA station via Mt. Albert road.  
Kokoda patrol set out on return journey - proceeding via BELAVISA, KOIPUKU (Vill Const KOGA) and WENA to IONGAI.  
Was able to prevent a free fight, on the road, between Chirima people and two Goilala men, over a woman. This matter was settled amicably there and then.  
Camped at IONGAI and contacted Rev. Father DUBOY of ONONGHE Mission. Discussed road coming to IONGAI from his Mission Station, now being pegged.
- 14th. August. Left for GIAGIGO via KAGO No 1 & 2 and TURAO (Vill Const. KAMU).  
Arrived GIAGIGO 12.15 pm. Inspected GORAWAKU (Vill Const. GOPA) during the afternoon.  
Little trace of serious sickness in this area but lots of colds, bronchitis and croup treated by Mr. Beatson. There were also two bad cases of pneumonia plus malaria. People from some of the surrounding countryside were not particularly keen in coming in for medical treatment -- SONGAKU (Vill Const GUSI), MANANINDA (Vill Const. HAVE) were amongst these.  
Stayed overnight at Rest House.
- 15th. August. At GIAGIGO Rest House. MA Beatson treating pneumonia cases colds etc.  
Spent time inquiring into customs, history etc.  
Pig brought to patrol by the locals and purchased for fresh meat issue for police and carriers.
- 16th. August. Still treating sick people at GIAGIGO.
- 17th. August. Departed for FOLEGABE (Vill Const. FONDA) via JU and hamlets. Arrived FOLEGABE at 4 pm in terrific down-pour of rain. Camped. People present were examined and treated by Mr. Beatson.
- 18th. August. Police reported carriers had deserted during the night without pay.  
Gathered sufficient to send MA Beatson on to KARU-KARU as he was anxious to push on. He was requested to send carriers back for writer, but enough reported late in the afternoon, to make the move, the following morning, without them. Stayed at FOLEGABE.
- 19th. August. To KARU-KARU over one of the roughest roads I have experienced. It is also made dangerous by terrific land slides which have to be crossed. Great care has to be exercised during this portion of the trip. There is little that can be done about this road. It climbs steeply up the side of a mountain slope for nearly three hours. Reached KARUKARU at 2 pm, where Mr. Beatson had camped. Stayed overnight.
- 20th. August. Returned to KOKODA, via KANGA and MAIGU. Mr. W.D. Allen PO, reported all well at station during absence.

.....

S U M M A R Y.

Native Situation. Considering the number of years the CHIRIMA VALLEY has been visited by Govt. Patrols, it is my opinion, that very little progress has been made in this part of the KOKODA Sub-District. The greater portion of the people, would appear to be friendly towards the Administration and law abiding. Apart from an occasional murder, by a hot-head -- very rare these days -- and trouble over women that have been abducted there is very little cause for complaint. I put this down to the fact that the CHIRIMAS live in a land of plenty. Native foods being abundant and of excellent type. Pigs are numerous and everyone seems to have their share of these animals. The soil is good and bears well so that there is no incentive to steal and so on. Normal native pursuits are being carried on but there is little community life and the 'Villages', really places, used only on occasions when feasts and dances are being held and during patrol visits, are broken down and dilapidated. They are never rebuilt - only patched up for these periodical habitations and when too dilapidated another site is chosen and a new 'dancing place' built.

Village officials complain that they have difficulty in getting people to obey orders regarding hygiene, roads and better houses, because of the local habit of living in isolated garden houses, and not in Villages.

These houses are so situated that they command a good view of anyone approaching and when patrols are in the vicinity, every move is watched, as well as that of the local officials and should the Patrol Officer make a move towards their homes, it is an easy matter for them to disappear into the bush, if they so desire. On this patrol great difficulty was experienced, in some cases, in getting carriers and to get the people to come in for medical treatment. Members of the RPC sent to advise them of medical inspections, found homes deserted and the owners 'gone bush'.

The writer, visited numerous hamlets and houses and in lots of cases they were deserted although officials said that the people had been there the previous day or even as late as that morning. The Chirima natives contacted were friendly and helpful and it was only as EVESA, BOFU, SONGAKU and FOLEGABE that they were not at all helpful. The EVESA peoples' behaviour was partly explained to me, by one man, who said that the Villagers were afraid that more arrests were to be made on account of a recent murder. It was explained that the murderer had been arrested and was in prison and that was the end of the matter as far as the Administration were concerned.

A number of people from this Village and from BOFU have made fairly large hunting villages in the AIKORA region and were absent there and so were unaware of the visit. Later it was reported that the people are more or less settled in the AIKORA, making only rare visits to their land in the CHIRIMA. They originally immigrated to those parts because of the many deaths in the frequent pneumonic epidemics. It is intended to visit the AIKORA, next patrol, to check up on these migrants. No attempt was made this journey, as the patrol was to investigate sickness in the CHIRIMA.



Native Situation  
continued.

The people, as a rule, do not leave the valley. Very few of them have sought work on local plantations and from inquiries made, it would appear, that they do not trust the OROKAIVAS and visits to the lowland areas, where they contract malaria resulting in death after their return home, has helped to strengthen a belief in OROKAIVA sorcery being a potent brew.

The Officials do not report at the station as others do and I believe this is because of the long journey (two days) from the mouth of their Valley, through inhospitable country belonging to the OROKAIVAS. To encourage them to visit KOKODA more frequently, Village Officials and villagers visiting here on business have been given rations for the return journey. This seems to be having results.

An interpreter speaking their own dialect would also be a great help. However, interpreters from the Chirima are difficult to obtain.

More frequent patrols may overcome this fear of venturing forth from the Valley, but if a patrol stayed in a central spot for one to two months, I think that would be more helpful. There is not sufficient population to warrant a permanent Police post and the supply problem would be a difficult one. The Catholic Mission from ONONGHE in the VANAPA Valley propose building a church and a school at IONGAI and this should be of considerable value to the Chirima people. (See heading 'MISSION ACTIVITY') I spent some time in explaining to the populace the Administration's desire to help them, and if they constantly 'went bush' on the advent of a patrol then little could be done for them and they would remain a backward tribe. They were encouraged in every way to bring their problems and troubles to the notice of the patrol but there was very little response.

Native Courts.

No action was taken against people not being present for medical inspection or carriers not presenting themselves ~~and~~ as these people had absolutely no warning of this patrol. It was undertaken at a day or two notice owing to the report of many deaths taking place.

Minor matters were adjusted satisfactorily by the aid of local customs and Native Officials.

The Chirimas are reluctant to bring matters to the notice of the Court for the fear that they will be taken down as witnesses and so on to the lowlands where the 'big court' is held. Witnesses returning after such trips have died of malaria contracted during their sojourn at the lower altitudes.

Village  
Officials.

All are willing and anxious to please and to do all they can for patrols, but apart from bringing food, they receive very little co-operation from those they control.

As previously stated, they complain that the scattered living is the cause and because of that they cannot get them interested in community pursuits.

Neglect of roads, latrines and housing is the result. When the village constables tell their people that they will bring these matters to the attention of the next patrol, the offenders just disappear as soon as they hear an officer is in the area. Because of the very nature of the country, they live in, and the many scattered and isolated houses, they can be sheltered from searchers with ease.

Most of the Officials are conversant with 'Police Motu' and in a number of cases ex RPC.

Frequent patrolling and giving every encouragement and assistance should improve the situation in the valley.

Village  
Officials  
contd.

Most outstanding Village Constables, were FONDA of FOLEGABE, LAWA of GARIMA and GOPA of GORAWAKO. They were most willing and accompanied the patrol throughout the journey, acting as interpreters etc. Village Constable TOBO of BURU had died since the last patrol but no appointment is recommended as there are but few people and the Councillor has good control. Vill. Constable TIORA of GU had also died and GAROMU is recommended to succeed him. Necessary papers will be submitted through you to Govt. Sec. TIORO of KANGA was elected Councillor of his village by unanimous vote of the people present.

Villages.

There are few villages worthy of the name. People for the most part live in garden houses, building these close to the particular garden plot they are tending. Some small hamlets exist but the most houses counted in these hamlets was four.

Dancing villages exist at central spots. These are inhabited at feast and dance times and generally by the visitors. No latrines extra latrines are built to accommodate the huge numbers who attend these functions and the overcrowding of houses plus this defect make conditions ideal for the spread of epidemic sickness and V.D., two sicknesses to which these people are most prone.

The 'villages' as stated elsewhere are never rebuilt until such time as they are almost falling down and then a new site is chosen.

Orders, to pull some of the older and more dilapidated places down, were given.

The garden houses are quite well built and situated near fast running streams -- water supply is good. They are accessible but a lot of time is spent climbing to them only to find the occupants absent hunting or away visiting other villages.

Housing.

Construction of dwellings is suitable to the cold climate but ~~it~~ is not elaborate. They are warm and weatherproof.

The houses are built up off the ground, with randanus (KATORO) leaf walls and roofs.

The floors are of black palm (Goru) and on occasions the inner walls are made of dried lengths of cane.

In some areas pigs are housed beneath the dwellings and in others there is a wooden trough leading from the ground to a cage like structure inside the house where the pigs are installed at nights. Both these types were condemned and the people concerned told to construct separate pens or styes for the pigs.

The gable ended roofs of the houses are high pitched with the eaves projecting, almost to the ground on either sides as added protection to the walls, from the cold afternoon and night winds.

The people are late risers and return to the houses at 4 pm of an afternoon.

The doors are very small openings and at night are closed with slabs of bark. Fires burn constantly in the houses and this is inclined to give them a dirty appearance inside.

Nest houses.

Are poor in the main and advice was given as to their improvement.

They are small but sufficient for needs of one officer. The nest houses become cramped when two officers are travelling together.

They are situated at convenient sites and approx. two to three hours walking time apart, although there are one or two which necessitate a six hours journey before they are reached.



Agriculture.

Gardens are large and situated on the steep slopes of the mountains. Where slopes are very steep, terraces have been made to prevent soil washing away. They are well tended and numerous.

Sweet potato is the staple food, but some yams and taro were noticed in the area -- these were not plentiful and not large.

Sugar cane is grown extensively, but is not as good as types I have seen in other areas. Bananas are also planted at heights of between two and three thousand feet but the natives inform me that they do not always bear.

Pumpkins are abundant but of a 'squashy' type. Ginger and edible bamboo shoots were also brought to the patrol for purchase.

Passionfruit vines are in great evidence near KOAMA, (8,500 ft). They are wild in places, covering the trees and scrub in the vicinity like cover crops gone mad. The fruit, in season, from these vines is plentiful and relished by the natives.

English potatoes and cabbages were brought to the rest house at KOAMA but were not as abundant as on previous visits. It was informed that the Villagers are beginning to appreciate these foods and they are kept as a special treat and served to the visitors at the numerous dances.

The nut of the mountain pandanus called 'KATORO' in these parts is another prime favourite and almost every house has two to three clusters hanging from the roof, drying in the smoke of the flames. At Koama special community smoke houses are built to cure these nuts and special outings are arranged to gather them.

The nut is palatable and is rich in oil.

Very few fowls were seen but pigs are in great numbers. They are well cared for and of good breeds. Apparently they originally came from the Gailala where they were introduced by the Missions. Food (sweet potato mostly) is gathered from the gardens and fed to these animals daily.

Quantities of food were brought each day to the patrol and purchased with salt. This form of payment being preferred to money or tobacco although they were given the choice. Salt is much sought after and as it is considered to be good for the mountain peoples, it was freely distributed. Peanut should do well in this area and if it is possible some seed for distribution would be appreciated.

Considerable success in growing these in the Waria, Uno and Subu areas TNG was had by the writer whilst stationed at GARAINA, Waria Valley.

Forestry.

There are no large timber stands in the Chirima Valley and only clumps of mountain pine. However, it is understood that just over the divide separating the Chirima from the Wanapa Valley there are large mountain pine stands. Pines 150ft high and five to six feet in circumference exist in this area.

Roads and Bridges.

The roads in the initial stages of the journey were poor -- little more than bush pads. However, owing to the steep slopes and general nature of the country besides the sparse population, there is little chance of these being improved and as long as they are kept passable, they are satisfactory for patrol needs.

D.H.H.

17-4-8

Forestry

R.H.H.



Roads and  
Bridges contd.

Where the valley widens out, and the climbing is not so steep the roads are good and well graded. They are also well tended. Bridges are poor and are not of a permanent nature. The floods constantly wash them out and even on this trip, the patrol was delayed on two successive occasions for three to four hours, by bridge wash-outs, which had occurred overnight, although the bridges had been strengthened the previous day. The Roman Catholic Mission intend building a road from VANAPA Valley, via Murray Pass to the Chirima, but I have dealt with this under the heading of 'Mission Activity' below.

Census.

No attempt at a census check was undertaken, although, at various villages, census was checked for medical purposes.

It was found that great numbers were absent -- whole families living in the vicinity of the work being carried out by the mission at Murray Pass and Mt. Albert Edward. (The mission are constructing a further road to the cross on Mt. Albert Edward): others were away hunting or at dances and so on. As there was no warning of the advent of this patrol no action was taken.

Native Labour  
Situation.

Very few of these people are away at work. approx. three are employed at Mamba Rubber Estates, Yodda Valley and some five or six are members of the RPC in other districts. There has been no recruiting in this area and it is not advised as these people are particularly susceptible to Malaria at the lower altitudes.

Education.

Up to date no school attempt has been made by the missions to set up schools or churches in the area.

Mission  
Activity.

The Roman Catholic Mission intend to establish a Church and a school at LONGAI, in the Chirima Valley. They propose to install a priest and two sisters in the area.

The Rev. Father DUBUY of ONONGHE Mission, VANAPA Valley, Gailala Sub-District, is at present engaged in pegging out a mule track from his station to LONGAI, via Murray Pass.

He was contacted at the latter village and the matter discussed.

He informed me, that the decision to come to the Chirima, was taken many years ago because of the fact that the Chirimas were of the same dialectic group as the Vanapa natives.

The road is to be six feet wide and in his survey, he has maintained a 5% grade the whole of the distance traversed.

He is being assisted in the pegging, by local Villagers, who are also helping in actual road construction at Murray Pass. They are being paid in trade goods.

Before actual road work, in Chirima commences, it is the mission's intention to have the natives plant up gardens at various stages, as a source of food for labourers helping with the road.

It was pointed out to Father DUBUY that this Sub-District Office and District HQ had had no advice of his activities and he stated the work had the sanction of Central Admin. and was being subsidised. (I believe the sum mentioned was £1000.0.0.).

Mission Activity  
continued.

It is my opinion that the establishment of a school in this area will be of great value to the native inhabitants and is to be encouraged, but would like an opinion on the matter of the work involved and the payment of natives engaged in construction of roads etc.

Carriers.

Some difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers on this patrol and on one occasion carriers deserted during the night without pay. However, no action was taken or is contemplated because of the amount of gear that had to be carried.

As a rule the average carriers required for a DS patrol is twelve to fourteen at the outside but owing to the extra amount of medical supplies, sufficient food for two officers plus gear, instead of one and so on, fifty carriers were necessary to transport this combined DS and PHD patrol and considering the people live in scattered groups and fair distances apart, it was difficult to get the required number, without overworking the men. Even then some of the groups had to carry two days which I consider is too much in these mountain places.

Every attempt will be made to pay the men who deserted without pay - they had carried two days, and I suggest that owing to the small population and its scattered nature that no two officers visit the Chirima at the one time.

The area is settled and unless the nature of the work involved is such that it demands two men, it is most unnecessary.

The total man hours -- carriers - were 2562½ for the nineteen days.

Note.

Comments on 'Health' and 'RPC' are attached on separate sheets.

.....



Health.

The patrol was accompanied throughout by Mr. D. Beatson, M.A. of Agaturu, and no doubt his medical report has been submitted.

But from my own observations, I would say that although the general health is good in the Chirima Valley, the people are prone - very prone - to all types of pulmonary sickness.

Actual tropical sicknesses - yaws, ulcers, and malaria - are rare, but colds, bronchitis and croup etc were the cause of many treatments.

One or two cases of pneumonia plus malaria were treated and these patients were almost well again before the patrol left the area.

The Chirimas are particularly susceptible to malaria on coming to lower altitudes, in the vicinity of Kokoda for instance, and deaths have occurred among the people after a visit to these parts where the sickness has been contracted. This is probably, partly, the cause of their aversion to leaving the valley.

The death rate during the March epidemic was greater than at first reported. Mr. W.D. Allen PO and Mr. C. Truer, MA visited the area when the epidemic was first reported and forty five deaths were recorded. It was gathered then, by Mr. Truer, that the epidemic had ceased, but from a check of the deaths made this patrol, it would appear that a further epidemic or another outbreak, shortly after the return of the March patrol, occurred with the result that there were 168 deaths from influenza.

It is possible that there would have been more deaths, but the peoples' habit of living in scattered houses, probably saved them. This is one advantage of the garden houses. However, it is counteracted by the overcrowding and unhygienic habits of the visiting peoples at the time of feasts etc. - an ideal set up for epidemics.

There was no sign of the any further epidemic sickness -- reported to be raging during the latter end of July this year.

In some of the villages, visited during August, the people were difficult to locate for medical inspection and even after being treated located appeared for one treatment only. Either they were under the impression that one treatment was sufficient, although Mr. Beatson was emphatic they come back for more, or were not particularly keen about a second or third. Police and local officials sent to find the truants, reported that houses were found deserted and the people 'gone bush'. The nature of the country lends itself to these immediate disappearances.

The adult populations consists of strong, sturdy looking types and from a casual check of the census, it seems that the biggest death rate would be amongst children, in ordinary circumstances -- but the epidemics account for all ages.

Latrines are practically non-existent as the people do not live a community life, permanently and follow their gardens around -- building new houses on each new location. The ones that are erected on the dance sites are in disrepair and seldom used. As it is possible that new dance sites will be selected for each dance, there is no permanency about these either. This set-up making the situation difficult to police. However, talks were given on the spread of disease, by flies etc but it is doubtful if the lessons sank in.

Refuse is fed to the pigs, which exist in large numbers, as well as the fresh garden produce usually given them, so that there is no accumulated rubbish near the homes.

.....

DPH  
16-2-8

royal papuan  
constabulary.

The patrol was accompanied by the following  
members of R.P.C.

Reg. no. 675	Sgt Veri
1665	Const. SOURO
2249	" IPUMI
1671	" IBUTU
3612	" OAPIA.

All performed their tasks and duties efficiently. It was reported to me by Mr. D. Beatson, MA, that whilst he was travelling from FOLEGABA to KAGO with Const. SOURO and IPUMI, that SOURO, at great risk to himself, crossed a flooded river, to carry a rope so that a washed out bridge could be repaired and allow the patrol to proceed. Const. IPUMI was also most outstanding. This man has been previously recommended for a NCOs school. All police are conversant with the area patrolled and Sgt. VERI is acquainted with the CHIRIMA dialect.

.....

*S. H. Secman*  
(S.H. Secman)  
ACTG. A.D.O.

Appendix 'AA' and Illustrations No.1 & 2  
attached.



APPENDIX 'AA' to patrol report no. 1/48-49.

S. H. Yeoman, Actg. Asst. District Officer, Sokoda, Mtn. District.

' HISTORY and CUSTOMS of the CHIRIMA VALLEY PEOPLES.'

The Chirima River, has its source on the slopes of Mt. Albert Edward (Bioto Karama) and runs in a South westerly direction until it joins the Mamba River, which flows to the Coast, entering the sea at Mambare Bay. (See 'Buna Revised' 4 miles to 1 inch)..

The Chirima people belong to the Papuan group of natives inhabiting the central portions of the Territory. The people average approx. 5'4" in height. They are sturdy and strong with an average chest measurement of 38", and most noticeably strong hips and thighs - developed through constant mountain climbing. They are extremely agile and can race up mountain slopes singing as they go. They are friendly but timid and still not sure of themselves, in spite of many years contact with Administration Patrols. It is considered, by the writer, that they are more backward than the ONO and BUBU River Natives in the TNG.

Ordinarily, the men wear little or no adornment - apart from a hand carved bamboo comb, thrust into their short woolly hair at various angles and a long handled axe thrust through plaited grass belts, which also supports a very small 'sihi' hardly covering the genitals.

The women, particularly the younger ones, are more given to ornamentation - shell necklaces, beads etc - but again only the minimum of clothing is worn (like the men) despite the bitterly cold afternoon and night winds.

Some of the older men wear capes and head coverings of prepared bark and in one or two cases a fringe of cassowary feathers or cus-cus skin was worn low on the forehead. This has no particular significance.

Weapons consist of large bows and arrows for pigs and cassowaries, but a smaller and frailer type is used for smaller birds and animals. The bows are of black palm with cane 'strings' and the arrows are of dried reed with pointed wooden or bone heads -- in some cases barbed.

Long, black palm spears are also used in hunting pigs. Axes are carried by all men and at all times. These are long handled and with steel heads. The steel heads being obtained through trading with other natives or from trade stores by the more venturesome. The axe blades are ground until they are as sharp as razors.

Among themselves the men are quick tempered and quarrels are frequent -- sometimes resulting in serious harm being done; but, as a rule there is little or no lawlessness and no border disputes over land or women.

The FU-IUGI dialect is spoken throughout the Valley. This dialect is also spoken in the VANAPA Valley, (Gailala Sub-District) which lies parallel with the Chirima, to the South, and is one of the three main dialects spoken in these parts. The others being TAWADE and KUNIMALPA. However, the latter two are not understood by the Chirimas and there is a 'lingua franca' with which they communicate with the other groups.

The Chirima people sing songs of their own composition but to the tunes of the Gailalas, which they prefer.

They are loosely designated 'CHIRIMAS', as a whole, through living on and about that river, but at one time ~~they~~ there were a number of distinct groups as follows:-

Village.

BELAVISA (x), KOIFOKO, KOAMA, GARIMA  
FORU  
EVESA  
BOFU, GIAGIGO, KAGO  
BURE  
KARU KARU, KANGA  
FOLEGABE, WUNDAGOPA, ISONISIA, ASANGA  
KISUWISI

GROUP

CHIRIMA  
KAMBISI  
JAGORA  
KANDIRANA (x)  
SIMORA  
MAL-IAMA  
FOFOA

NOTE: 'BELAVISA' is a corruption of the Italian 'Bella Vista' for 'beautiful view' and was so named by the first, visiting Catholic Father. There is a village in the Kokoda area called 'VITORI' and I should take this to be a corruption of 'Victoria' as it is situated in the vicinity of that mountain.

KANDIRANA is also the name of a section of OROKAIVAS living in the vicinity of Kokoda.

A further group called SUGANA, who inhabited the area above BURE immigrated to the AIKORA, during Mr. B. Faithorn's term as ARM. I am informed that fighting was the cause of the immigration and these have since died out or been absorbed by marriage.

At one time internicine strife was the rule and large numbers of men were killed in conflict. There is still a large ditch, above IONGAI, where the FOFOA people and their allies came to fight with the CHIRIMAS. It was a legendary battle field and the fights were fierce. The men killed in fight were thrown into this ditch and left to rot.

Inquiries reveal that the people are vague about their history, but it is certain that they came from the FOFOA country, which is situated in the ASIMBA River valley. The ASIMBA is a tributary of the Chirima. There is still a large population there and FOLEGABA is the centre.

They then ventured further and further up the Chirima to the slopes of Mt. Albert Edward and over the divide into the VANAPA Valley. (This statement was later verified by Father DUBOY, who had obtained the same information.)

The people were then numerous and even in 1929, there were 3000 names recorded in a very rough census, but now, in 1948, they are less than 1500 strong. This figure is an estimation only, as 1264 names are registered in latest census but it is estimated that two hundred odd are not recorded. Sickness and immigration are causes of the decrease in population.

The more ancient history is very vague, but one or two old men stated that they thought they originally came from the coast near BUNA and were driven inland by the OROKAIVAS, a people who arrived subsequently. They finally took to the hills and have stayed there ever since.

The OROKAIVAS certainly border right on Chirima country and have ceased to penetrate. This may explain the distrust and dislike which they have for each other.

The Chirima people sustain themselves in a savage state -- shift agriculture and animal husbandry of a sort. Pigs are their main meat supply as well as playing considerable part in their social customs. Hunting forays take place for cassowary and other bird life, but in the main they support themselves from their gardens. They have no villages proper, but live in scattered and isolated garden houses, only gathering for feasts and dances and visiting patrols.

Dancing and feasting is a great feature of their lives and pigs plus stocks of garden produce are built up over a period and when it is considered that sufficient is available, invitations are extended to all other villages in the Chirima and the bordering peoples (Milala and small Milala). These visitors are housed in dwellings built in the vicinity of a rough palisade, and some times these dwellings abut right onto the enclosure itself, within which the actual dancing takes place. (See illustration 1).

The dances last from seven to twenty one days and ~~at~~ during that time the visitors are housed and fed.

Fights or brawls seldom occur at these functions, but often ill feeling is caused, by some woman following a male member of a visiting village or tribe, to his home. The woman disappears in the night without giving any sign of their intentions, so that no effort can be made by the relatives to restrain them. Most of these matters are settled amicably by subsequent return of the girl, or payment of bride price and a promise of a return wedding. Where the matter is not settled in this fashion, it may be brought to the notice of a visiting patrol some months afterwards or a fight between young men may occur.



The dancing area is roughly 50yds by 20yds and is enclosed by a palisade of roughly hewn planks, stood upright in the ground. Entrance to the enclosure is gained through holes made in the planks (see illustration No.2 attached) or from the houses which abut onto the dancing ground.

The individual planks of the palisade are carved, but apparently this has no special significance. The enclosure is also used as a burial ground - 'see heading 'BURIAL' below.

Land Tenure. The land is owned by the tribe, but individual families have portions allotted them and are entitled to the produce. The land belongs to these families as long as they exist but ~~are~~ redistributed should the family die out.

Initiation. There is no initiation ceremony, among the Chirima people, as known in other groups of people -- confinement in 'dubu' houses, instruction in hunting, arts and crafts and tribal behaviour etc and then the final emergence. The children, when first signs of pubic hair appear, don a small 'sihi' -- the only covering of men and women alike -- and are then eligible to mix with their elders and to seek marriage. The 'sihi' is fashioned from beaten ~~beaten~~ leaf of the mountain pandanus, and is made by the child's mother. There is usually a feast and a dance on such occasions.

Marriage. Child marriage is practiced -- some lads of fifteen years of age having two or three wives.

'Bride price' is paid to relatives of bride, but the bride does not go immediately to the house of the husband on payment of the bride price, but awaits the completion of a feast arranged for the occasion. These feasts ~~at~~ times last three weeks. During the periodical gatherings at the 'dance places' all men and women live apart.

The women proceeds to the husband's hamlet to take up residence. Widows can remarry on payment of a large pig by the new husband to the dead husband's relatives.

There is no marriage within families.

The people are patrilineal and patrilocal. Property is inherited by the eldest son and his eldest son and so on. If a man is childless the land etc go to his eldest living brother, but his personal effects may be left to whom he pleases.

Some kidnapping of women and run away marriages take place but are unusual. On occasions, a girl from one village will run off in the night to follow some visiting male home to his village.

In cases of this nature, the matter is usually settled amicably by subsequent payment of 'bride price' and the promise of a girl in return marriage.

Bride price is made up of the usual pigs, feather headdresses, beads, dogteeth and shell ornaments.

Arts and Crafts. Apart from articles of everyday use -- plaited string bags (kiapers) weapons, drums, sihis and shell ornaments, there appears to be no other craft.

Pottery is not manufactured or traded for and all cooking is carried out in the ashes of the fires or on hot stones -- in some cases the stones are set in shallow pits.

Some tin drums, gathered in army times are used and tins of all kinds are highly prized. Many of the latter were given away this patrol.

Local tobacco is cured in the sun and smoked in bamboo pipes (Bambau) but these are plain and not ornamented in any way.

Lots of time and skill are put into the manufacture of weapons, particularly the long hunting spear, which is beautifully balanced, carved and barbed.

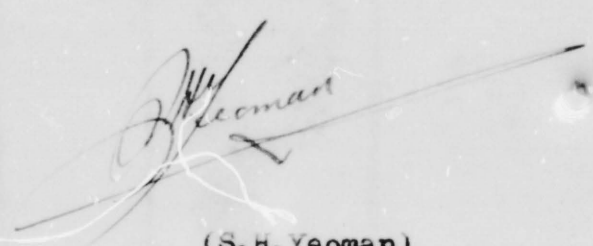
Plaited grass mats and tapa cloth are not made.

Burial. On the death of a villager, his sons immediately kill a pig and this is divided up and sent to the villagers in the vicinity, as a sign of his death. The villagers ~~immed~~ then gather together food and set out for the dead man's village to mourn, and for the death feast. It has been the practice in the past to put the body on a platform in the dancing compound, where it is left to decompose. When the bones are dried out and the dead man has had considerable wealth in pigs, a certain number are slaughtered and eaten at a feast. The bones are then buried in the compound as a whole: but, if the man is poor in pig wealth then only a part of the bones are buried -- according to the number of pigs ~~ki~~ killed and eaten at the feast. The balance of bones are left on the platform until requisite number of pigs are donated by relatives. This practice is dying out, owing to Government intervention, and the bodies are buried in the compound at the feast held after the death. Spirits are believed to exist and walk about at night. However, they do not assume tangible form. As far as can be gathered these spirits have no control over the living but people are frightened of walking about at night in case they meet up with some manifestation. No one claims to have seen one, but sudden puffs of wind, and ~~expl~~ unexplainable events are put down to spirits.

Black magic. There is not much to be gained in this direction as they are well aware that sorcery is punished by law. However, it was gathered that the method of 'poisoning' people and pigs, is the same as exists in other areas. Something personal belonging to the victim is mixed with other ingredients and a spell 'cast'. The mixture is placed in a bottle - really a bamboo tube with a stopper - and hidden in the victim's house and over the fire for preference. The heat of the fire, acting on the bottle and its contents is supposed to inflict ~~aha~~ a similar heat in the stomach of the man being 'poisoned' and he will die if the bottle is not located in time and destroyed by throwing it into cold water -- a stream.

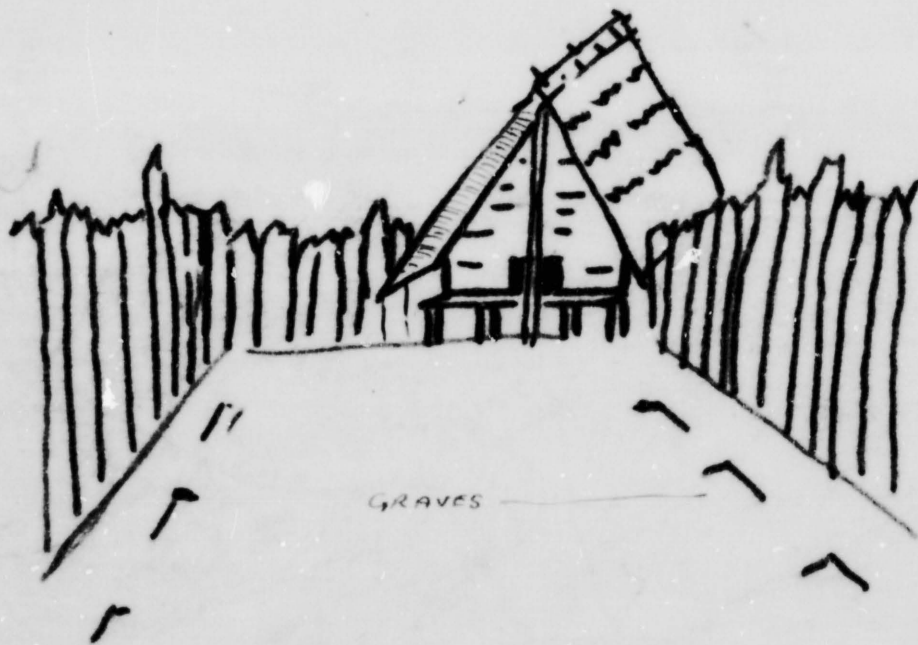
White magic. To improve and keep bad influences away from crops, certain types of plants, after incantations uttered by an expert, are planted by him in the garden plots. The main plant is called 'SIFA' by the Chirimas (BABANGI in MOTU), but other flowering shrubs have the same effect if the proper incantations have been made.

Note. The particulars of the above customs etc, gathered on this patrol to Chirima area, are sketchy and will probably be corrected and elaborated on, where necessary, as the writer becomes more familiar with these people.

  
(S. H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A. D. C.

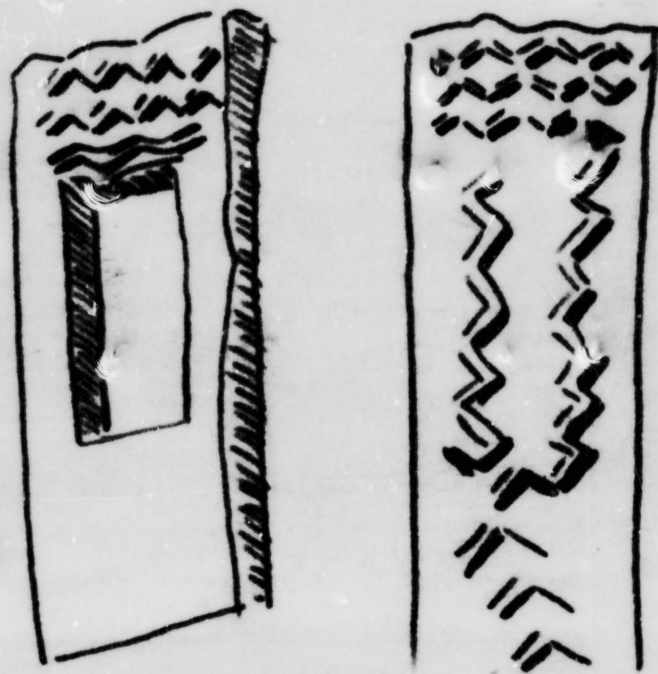


ILLUST. No. 1



DANCING COMPOUND  
EVESA, CHIRIMA VALLEY.  
1948.

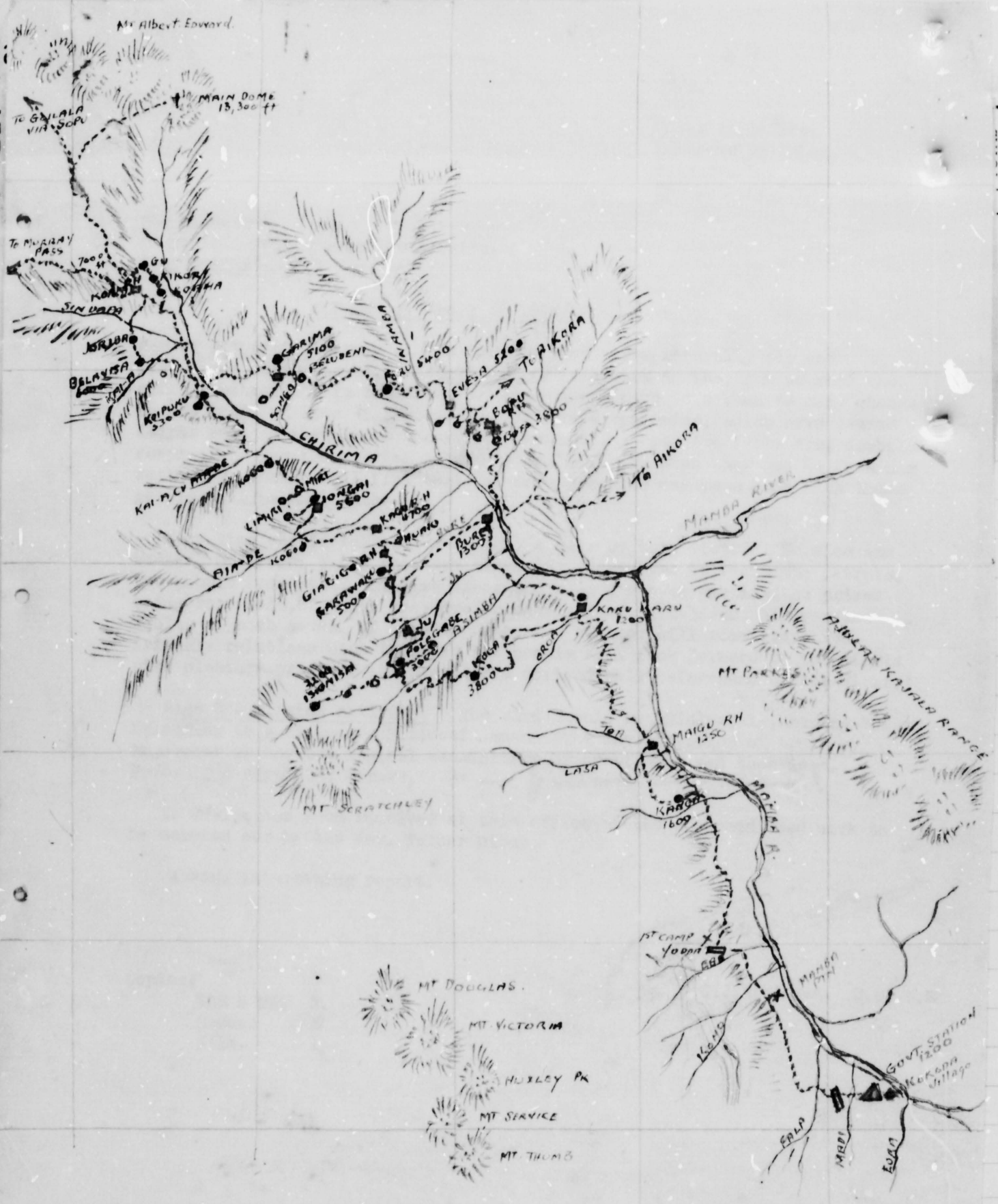
ILLUST. No. 2



CARVINGS, DANCING COMPOUND PALISADE  
EVESA, CHIRIMA VALLEY

1948

*W. H. ...*  
Kakada  
N.D.



PATROL NO 1/48-49. CHIRINA VALLEY. KOKODA N.D.  
 S.H. YEMAN, ACTG ADO. AUGUST 1948  
 BASED ON "BUNA" REVISED 1/4 INCH

▲	GOVT STATIONS.
●	VILLAGES.
○	HAMLETS
■	REST HOUSES
- - -	ROADS.
x	CAMPS





30/2.

District Office,  
Northern Division,  
Higaturu.  
8th October, 1948.

The Director  
District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA P/R No.1 of 1948/49.

NATIVE SITUATION. Page 4. The Chirima people are naturally shy and suspicious of strangers. This ~~gradually~~ disappears as they get to know the officer better. It is rather unfortunate that there have been so many changes in the Staff of late at Kokoda. The Influenza epidemics, which have caused so many deaths amongst them, have unsettled them more. These two facts are, doubtless, responsible for the opinion formed by the Officer. When they get to know him better, Mr Yeoman will find that far more progress has been made with these people than he now thinks.

More time should be taken over the patrols by both District Service and Medical Officers. Where they are absenting themselves to avoid the patrols, get people from other villages along and hold a sports meeting, the prizes being some salt, of which they are intensely fond. Cater for children and adults of both sexes. If this is done, the officer will soon establish friendly relations with them and the people will look forward to the visits with pleasure, provided the people are advised well beforehand of the visit.

Page 8 - Mission activity. The word should be "Dialectal", meaning "Of or belonging to a dialect". Dialectic means "The investigation of truth by argument" or "by the logical examination of hypotheses and theories". Probably a "Typist's error", *as in previous line above!*

No advice has been received at this office of the proposed road work to be carried out by the Rev. Father Dibuy.

A very interesting report.

O.J. Atkinson. D.O. N.D

Copies:

DDS & NA.	2.
Kokoda	1
File.	1

la

IGRA

F

30/8/



30/1  
 Sub-District Office,  
 KOKODA. N.D..

15th. September 1948

The Director,  
 Dept. of District Services,  
 PORT MORESBY.

Ref. Patrol Report No. 1/48-49.  
 S.H. Yeoman, Kokoda, N.D..

Enclosed are appendices 'A', 'B' and 'C', to the above report, which is being submitted through the District Officer.

These have been sent direct as other drawings of-

Managelasi Valley & Yagiri Hills	N.D.	Papua
from AR 130	N.D.	do.
Varia Valley from Avihasa	N.D.	do.
Varia River Morobe District		T.N.G.
Ono Valley	do.	T.N.G.
Bubu Valley	do.	T.N.G.

do not appear to have reached their destination.

The writer would appreciate it, if he could be informed whether the drawings are of interest or value to the Department and if it is worthwhile continuing with them. If they are of interest, then they can be forwarded with each report.

(S.H. Yeoman)  
 Actg. A.D.O..



la

HGR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

---

DS.30-8-7

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY

17th December 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR

Assistant District Officer,  
KOKODA.

PATROL REPORT NO.4/48-49

Receipt is acknowledged of your 30/1 of  
15th September, 1948, together with appendices "A",  
"B" and "C".

The drawings are of interest and value, but  
it is suggested that any such future sketches, should  
show a few more bearings and be submitted with your  
quarterly amendments to Terrain Studies for your sub-  
district.

(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR. *JH*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Mekoda (Northern) Report No. 2 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by A. H. Yeeman A.A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Biage, Iosa Valley & Antembo

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 27/9/1948 to 1/10/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine inspection and medical

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



K30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA N.D.

15th. October 1948.

The District Officer,  
HIGATURU

Ref: Patrol Report No.2/48-49.  
BLAGE AREA, Kokoda, N.D.

Patrol By. : S.H. Yeoman, Actg. A.D.O. Kokoda.  
To : BLAGE Villages, IORA VALLEY and AUTEMBO Villages.  
Nature of patrol : routine inspection and medical.  
Route Traversed : Kokoda, Savai-a and other villages to Alola. returning through Autembo villages of Kanandara, Mainagari and Birive to Kokoda and then to Saga, Botue and Amada.  
Date Left Station : 27th. September 1948 ; Duration  
Date Returned : 1st. October 1948 ; five days.  
Patrol Accompanied by : 1 NCO and <sup>three</sup> ~~two~~ Constables of RPC, 1 NMO and fourteen carriers.  
Last Patrol : January 1948 by RS Bell PO of DS/  
Map : Sketch map attached - based on Kokoda 3659 1" series. Panorama drawing of IORA Valley attached original of this report.

.....  
D I A R Y.

27th. Sept.

Left Kokoda 9.45 am for SAVAI-A (V.C. Karota) eleven houses. Villages inspected. No. complaints. Roads and village good. V.C. Karota wishes to retire - old age and failing health. A successor chosen and recommendation to be made.  
Left for DENIKI at 11 am inspecting - KOI-ASI (V.C. KAROTA) eight houses and VITOKI (V.C. DAUGO) twelve houses - on the way.  
Both villages in good shape and roads continue to be good. Grove of 20 rubber trees at at KOIASI.  
Reached DENIKI (V.C. ATOA) Seven houses. Inspected villages and made camp for night.  
At night visited VITOKI to witness dance celebrating emergence of young men and women from 'dubu' house. See appendix 'A'.  
Received word police barracks at Kokoda had been burnt to ground.

- 28th. Sept. Arose daybreak to witness emergence of initiates at VITOKI. Breakfasted and departed from Deniki at 8 am. Big climb to ISURAVA rest house -- reached at 12.15 pm. Lunched and then visited KILOKI (V.C. Senesi). Seven houses. Village in good condition and housing excellent. People medically inspected and two cases of scabies in children were despatched to hospital with parents. Camped at ISURAVA.
- 29th. Sept. Patrol proceeded at 8.5 am. to ALOLA (V.C. Senesi) four houses. After inspecting village and people patrol departed down a long, steep slope to the bed of the IORA river and up opposite side of valley to:-  
ABUARI (V.C. Senesi) seven houses. and then on to ASIKARA (V.C. Senesi) six houses.  
Both villages a credit to the officials concerned. Roads are also well tended.  
Arrived deserted villages of SIGI and KAILE at 12.50 pm.. The people from these two villages have combined and built a huge village further down the slope at -  
PELAI (V.C. Uso) seventeen houses. Reached at 1.30 pm.. Village site good. Houses new and whole village set out according to plan supplied by Sub-District Office. People medically inspected and people needing hospital treatment sent off to hospital.  
Rest house not yet completed - made camp in a new house made available to patrol.
- 30th. Sept. Broke camp at 8 am.. visited following villages -  
KANANDARA No.1 (V.C. Mandu) seven houses.  
KANANDARA No.2 do. six houses.  
MAINAGARI do. twelve houses.  
Mainagari and Kanandara are combining to make new village. This already under way.  
No sick people and no complaints. Villages and roads in good order.  
Officials from Kepara and Bengi gathered at cross roads and were interviewed on the spot. They reported no troubles or sick people in their villages (off this patrol route).  
Proceeded to FIRIVE 1 & 2. (V.C. Mandu) eleven and four houses respectively. Houses in these two villages falling into disrepair but as new village is in course of construction and should be completed shortly, no action was taken.  
Patrol left for Kokoda village (V.C. Suma) seven houses. Four new ones in course of construction. No complaints. Gave advice re set out of village and hygiene matters.  
Arrived Kokoda station 12.25 pm. Inspected damage to police barracks.
- 1st. October Left Kokoda 9 pm. and visited:-  
SAKA (V.C. Suma) six houses.  
BOTUE do. fourteen houses.  
AMADA do. eleven houses.  
All villages clean but houses in SAKA and AMADA are most dilapidated. People say men are away working at MEMBA station (situated nearby) but orders were given that all houses were to be repaired immediately as these men are home each afternoon and every week end. BOTUE rebuilding their village on nearby site.  
Returned to Kokoda 12 noon.

.....



Native Situation.

actually there are only four BIAGE villages - SAVAI-A, KOLASI, VITOKI and DENIKI. They are situated on the slopes of the Owen Stanley range to the west of Kokoda Govt. Station. KILOKI, ALOLA, ABUARI, ASIKARA and RIRIVE are mostly KOIARI people from the vicinity of MAGI. They immigrated to these parts some thirty to forty years ago and have intermarried with the BIAGES. They have settled on BIAGE lands, in the IORA valley -- SW of Kokoda Station and on the main track to Woresby. The Valley is generally known as 'The Gap'. Relations, between the two peoples, are harmonious and they, as a whole, are most law abiding, industrious and co-operative with the Administration. The language of the Biage and Koiari peoples ~~is~~ is very similar and it would appear that it had a common origin: but, the Biages claim their dialect is distinct although many words are the same as the Koiari tongue. They can understand the Koiaris without actually speaking the dialect. The people live in well formed villages and are ably controlled by their officials, despite the fact that some of the village constables have too many villages to look after and they are widely spaced. Recommendations have been made regarding this. The WUTEMBO people visited were also good types and are extremely friendly to the Administration. No troubles were brought to the notice of the patrol and there was little fault to find. The position in the area, generally speaking, is good and the people showed great interest in all that was said to them with regard to hygiene, housing and so on. They also gave the patrol every assistance -- supplying foods and carriers. The scheme of 'Local Government' for their villages was outlined, but they could not grasp the idea and it is thought that it may be too early to commence 'Councils' as they are really intended. However, every encouragement is being given to the present officials, to solve their own problems and village matters according to their own customs etc.

Native Courts.

No courts were held during the patrol but minor matters were adjusted on the spot with the aid of local custom and village officials. The decisions reached appeared to be satisfactory to those concerned.

At Deniki, one civil claim for money owing was brought to the notice of the patrol but matter was deferred as all witnesses were not present.

Village Officials.

All good types and most co-operative. They have good control and report regularly to Kokoda Station, so that officers are fully conversant with all happenings in the area.

The village constable of SAVAI-A wished to resign owing to old age and ill health and a recommendation has been submitted for his proposed successor. It has also been recommended that one extra Village Constable be appointed to control the villages of ABUARI and ASIKARA. At present one village constable (Senesi) controls these two villages as well as ALOLA and KILOKI. As they are all widely separated and on opposite sides of the valley, it is my opinion, that the extra appointment would facilitate Administration, of those four villages.

The same remarks apply to the village of RIRIVE. This is a large village and is controlled by V.C. Wandu, who lives some one and a half hours walking time from Ririve as well as controlling three other villages. The population of RIRIVE warrants a

Constable.

Villages.

Generally speaking they are in good condition, but most of the houses in Amada and Saka need repairs. The necessary orders were given regarding this. Deniki village was very untidy and people were set to work to clean up the litter. The position was satisfactory before the patrol left.

Kaile people have combined with Siga villagers on a new site -- Relai -- and have built a village which is a credit to the people. The lay-out is good -- seventeen houses form a rectangle around a central space -- grass covered and well kept. This is used as a recreation ground. The paths bordering the grass plot are gravel covered and lined with flowers and coloured shrubs.

This lay-out is a standard adapted in this area and Nanandara, Mainagari, Iriwe, Mokoda and Motue are also constructing villages along these lines. They are being assisted in the layouts by the Station carpenter. The people are also being encouraged to plant useful trees -- Okari nut, coconut and citrus -- in groves about these new villages.

All villages are situated near good water supply - swiftly flowing mountain streams and are all readily accessible to main patrol roads.

Latrines are constructed in all villages.

Housing.

The houses in all villages visited with exception of Amada and Saka are good. Well constructed and kept in excellent repair.

They are erected above the ground on hardwood stumps, with GORA palm floors. The walls are made of plaited bamboo (called Selo) and the roofs are constructed of overlapping leaves of the small bamboo plant.

Actually this roofing is not satisfactory as the leaves are flimsy: dry out quickly and deteriorate. This means that roofing is constantly being renewed. However, grass, sago palm, pandanus are not plentiful and the people are restricted to the bamboo leaf.

Some of the houses have walls of roughly hewn weatherboard.

Rest houses. are situated at convenient intervals -- Deniki, Aloia and one is to be built at Relai. They are small but sufficient for patrol needs and are in a good state of repair.

Agriculture. Garden areas are extensive. They are fenced and well cared for.

Care, sweet potato, sugar cane and bananas being staple crops. Pumpkins grow wildly and the vines cover the trees in the vicinity of some of the villages. The pumpkins are floury, in texture, when cooked and of better quality than those of the squashy type obtained from villages in other areas. The young pumpkin tops are cooked and eaten by most villagers. Water cress is grown and relished.

It is also cooked before eating.

Native tobacco is cultivated in all areas visited.

Pigs are plentiful and of good types. These supply most of the meat diet but cassowarys, cus-cus and birds of various description help out.

Most of the villages have small groves of coconut palms and citrus fruits are planted in some of the village places. The people are being encouraged to plant more of them.

Okari trees are in great evidence everywhere. Nuts from these trees are a favourite with the people.

There are small groves of rubber trees at KOISASI (20 trees) and at the old village site of KAILE (approx. 60 trees). These were tapped during the war years and the latex treated at Mokoda Govt. Plantation. The resultant sheet was of second grade quality and as there is no sale for this, the practice was apparently discontinued.

DASIF  
17-48



Forestry. A timber called 'KAVALDA' (very hard and heavy) is used by the people for building stumps and main timbers of all houses. 'Simbiri' is used for the lighter rafters and so on. 'BORAU' is also used in house construction. The latter has a long straight trunk and the smooth bark is reddish in colour. The tree has dark green leaves. Some of the Buraus sighted was 50' to 70' high and 7' to 8' in circumference at the butt. The trees mentioned are isolated and not numerous and access is difficult.

*Forestry*  
18.2.49

Road and bridges. Roads traversed were excellent and well tended, but the road from DENIKI to ISORAVA rest house -- a portion of the track which became known as the 'Kokoda trail' during the war -- is only a narrow, rough pad, winding around the steep slopes. The terrain does not allow of much improvement on this section. The people from the new village of RELAI were told to construct a road from the old site of KALIE to their village. This will shorten the journey and avoid unnecessary climbing over some difficult country besides providing less work for the villagers concerned. Foot bridges are well looked after and in good repair.

Census. No attempt at a census check was made this patrol.

Native Labour Situation. Numbers of young men from the BIAGE and AUTEMBO villages are employed privately and on Govt. plantation ~~at~~ in Kokoda area. However, they are able to visit their homes frequently and the villages are not suffering from their absence. AMADA and SAKA Officials said that absence of men from those two villages was the cause of dilapidated houses, but it is my opinion that laziness is the cause, as the people working return each day to their homes and have week-ends free. Orders were given that repairs to roofs and walls were to be carried out immediately. There has not been a recruiter in this area since October 1947.

Education. Some of the young children from all villages are attending the administration school at Kokoda and are making fair progress.

Mission Activity. There are no mission schools or churches in the area visited.

Carriers. Carriers were forthcoming in every village and no trouble was experienced. The people assisted the patrol in every way. The total man hours - carrying - were 182. Fourteen carriers were used daily.

Note. Comments on health and R&C are attached on separate sheets.

(6)

Health.

DPM.  
16.2.8

General health is good, throughout the area patrolled. malaria is rare and only eight cases of scabies, one case of yaws and one man with a bad sore were sent to hospital.

Epidemics do not seem to reach these villages and they are not greatly susceptible to pulmonary sicknesses.

The people are strong and sturdy, clear of skin and excellent types. Diet seems to be satisfactory as children are also strong and healthy looking.

Hygiene Latrines and rubbish pits are in use in all villages, but the village officials of SAVALA, DENIKI, and AIOLA were instructed to build extra latrines as number in existence was not considered sufficient for the population concerned.

.....



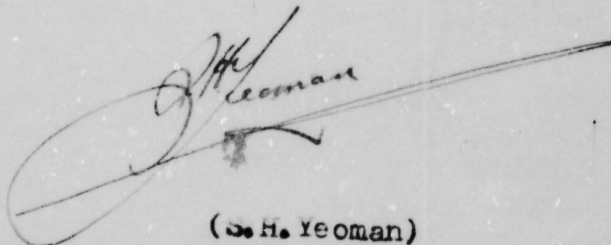
(7)

Royal Papuan  
Constabulary.

The following members of Kokoda RPC Detachment accompanied the patrol.

Reg. no. 3952	L/Cpl TIRODA-MATORO
3093	Const. GOGOBA
6165	" BAGUMU
3604	" TAUWARI

An extra two police were taken as all are new to the area and it was considered advisable to familiarise them with the district as quickly as possible. They performed their duties well and there was no cause for complaint. L/Cpl. TIRODA was particularly outstanding in his attention to duty.



(S. H. Yeoman)  
ACTG. A. D. C.

APPENDIX 'A'.

Initiation & Emergence Ceremony - BIAGE People.

At VITOKI in the BIAGE Area, Kokoda Sub-District N.D., a dance to celebrate the end of the initiation period, was about to take place and the opportunity was seized to witness the ceremony.

These ceremonies occur in these villages during the months of September, October and November each year -- food is then abundant and sufficient to entertain the numerous people invited. There must have been five hundred people assembled at VITOKI on this particular occasion.

The food - **baro**, sweet potato, bananas and so on -- was piled high on huge platforms that ran the whole length of the village, and each house was decorated with coloured shrubs, flowers and further clusters of fruit and vegetables.

The houses of instruction - for the initiates - are called 'MAIWA' in the BIAGE dialect and 'ORO' in the Orokaiva tongue. They are only rough structures made up of poles and covered with bushes, in the form of a large 'tepee'. There is one for the girls and another one for the boys - set widely apart. They are usually built well off in the bush but in this case (at VITOKI) they were built adjacent to the village. The period of confinement in the MAIWA varies from one to two months.

During the incarceration of the initiates, various ceremonious dances are performed by the villagers and visitors but the initiates, although they can leave the houses, cannot enter the precincts of the village or participate, so they hover about on the edge, in the shadows, with faces and heads covered with tape cloths. These dances culminate in a big dance the night before the emergence.

The young people confined in the 'MAIWA' are fed by relatives and are visited from time to time by the elders who instruct them. Nothing much was to be gathered with reference to the instruction given the young girls. The men questioned said it was 'Woman's business' and the women questioned became shy and reticent.

However, the young men are instructed in good citizenship - according to their own lights --. Respect towards elders and parents: care of aged and crippled: hospitality to other villagers and kindness to children. They are also warned against stealing, spearing other peoples' pigs, adultery and so on. They are also instructed in the secrets of the hunt, construction of weapons and various tribal mysteries - the bullroarer etc.

During the confinement, both sexes have the septum of the nose and the lobes of the ears pierced. This is carried out by the old men and the women of the village, who use the bone from the wing of a flying fox to perform the operation.

On the night of the 27th. September -- the night before the appearance of the initiates -- the villagers of VITOKI, plus the visitors danced right throughout the night. A great number of them were decorated in all the finery of multi-coloured feather headdresses - mountain parrot and bird of paradise plumes predominating - shell ornaments, dogsteeth necklets, masks, bead and plaited armlets and belts. Others wore nothing more than their usual ramis and coloured shrubs stuck in their armbands and belts. It is a pity to see the decorations of the dancers deteriorating as it detracts from the scene.



All participants were painted with red and yellow ochre and talcum powder. The drums used by the dancers were also highly decorated with paint and coloured streamers.

During the dance, the inmates of the 'MAIWA' are painted and decorated by a relative. They are decked out in all the finery that can be gathered from relatives -- after the ceremony the loaned articles are returned to the lender.

At daybreak on the morning of the emergence, the initiates burst through the front wall of the 'MAIWA' and dance to the centre of the Village place, amidst the terrific drumming and shouts of the assembled people. The girls dancing apart from the men. The waiting dancers, who have been performing all night, appear to gain renewed vigour and for a time the dance is most energetic. The dancing movements finally die down and the initiates parade the village.

The men and girls are now marriageable, can mix with the elders and take part in all village doings. Some of the girls, who made their appearance on the morning of the 28th Sept, had already been promised in marriage as children, and the 'bride price' was handed over on that day and the marriage announced.

The finery and decorations of the women initiates were - if anything - more outstanding than those of the men and it is the first time that I have seen the women wearing the huge feather headdresses usually associated with the male dancers. They were also clad in many finely made, coloured grass skirts which reached to their ankles, and were almost bowed down by the weight of the shell, dogsteeth and bead ornaments.

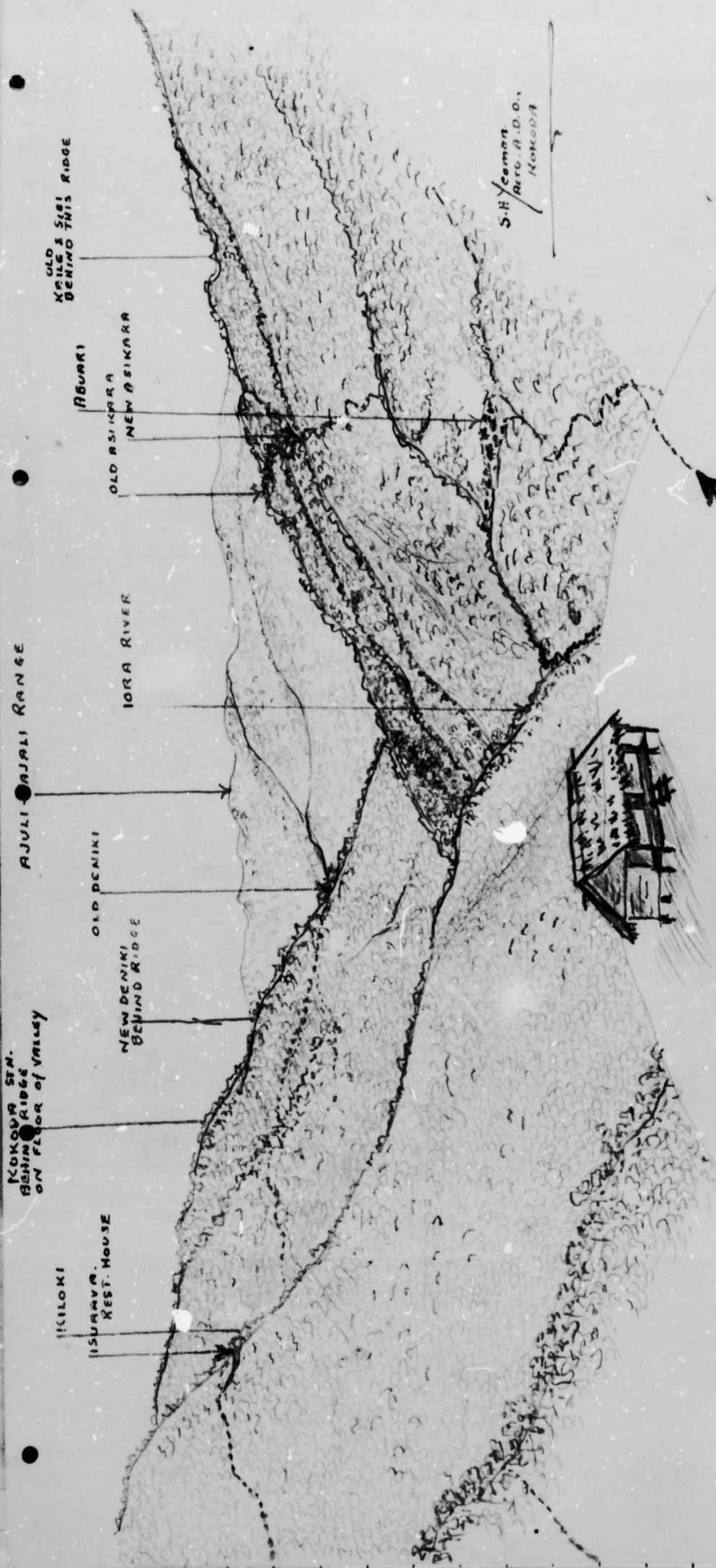
Forty five pigs were slaughtered that day and distributed among the guests with other foods. As each pig was carried to the centre of the village place, the women who had emerged, danced at the head of the procession and the shouts and drumming of the dancers was terrific. During the afternoon the people feasted and slept. At night the dancing resumed.

This ceremony is similar to that of the CROKAIVAS, but during the confinement, the CROKAIVAS carry out various mystic ceremonies, which have not previously been observed by the initiates.

During the months of confinement to the CRO, the CROKAIVA men -- previously initiated -- creep up on the house at midnight and suddenly commence to stamp their feet on the ground, making an eerie sound, supposed to represent the spirits visiting the initiates. The spirits are called 'SOVAL-I'.

On other nights the young people being initiated are subjected to the howl of the bullroarers (also called SOVAL-I). The bull roarer, being a small elliptic shaped piece of wood, highly carved and painted, which is attached to a slender, whippy pole by a plaited grass string -- looking almost like a fish hooked with rod and line. This contraption is whirled about the operator's head, producing a noise like a scream, which can die off to a gurgle, according to the speed it is whirled. At a subsequent visit these mysteries are explained to the initiates.

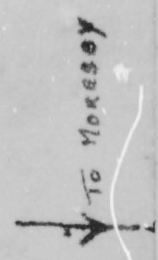
*P. H. Beaman*



IORA RIVER VALLEY.  
Looking N.E.  
from ALOLO  
Village.

KAKODA SUB-DISTRICT. N.D.

..... DENOTES PATROL ROUTE.





ula

MIGRATION

In

M F

CJA/CM

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/8/71



REF 30/2

District Office,  
MILITARY, Northern District.

9th November, 1948.

The Director,  
Department of District Services,  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Kokoda Patrol Report No.2/48-49.

Forwarded for your information please. A very satisfactory report.

*G. J. Atkinson*  
(G. J. Atkinson)  
District Officer,  
Northern District.

Copies to:  
DDS & N.A.  
ADO Kokoda.  
File.

3.  
1.  
1.

*Mr. Rich*

ula

MIGRATI

In

M F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

---

DS.30-8-76

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY

7th December 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATURU

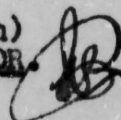
KOKODA PATROL REPORT NO.2-48/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above, an interesting report.

It is pleasing to read of the generally satisfactory state of villages and roads, and the attitude of the people.

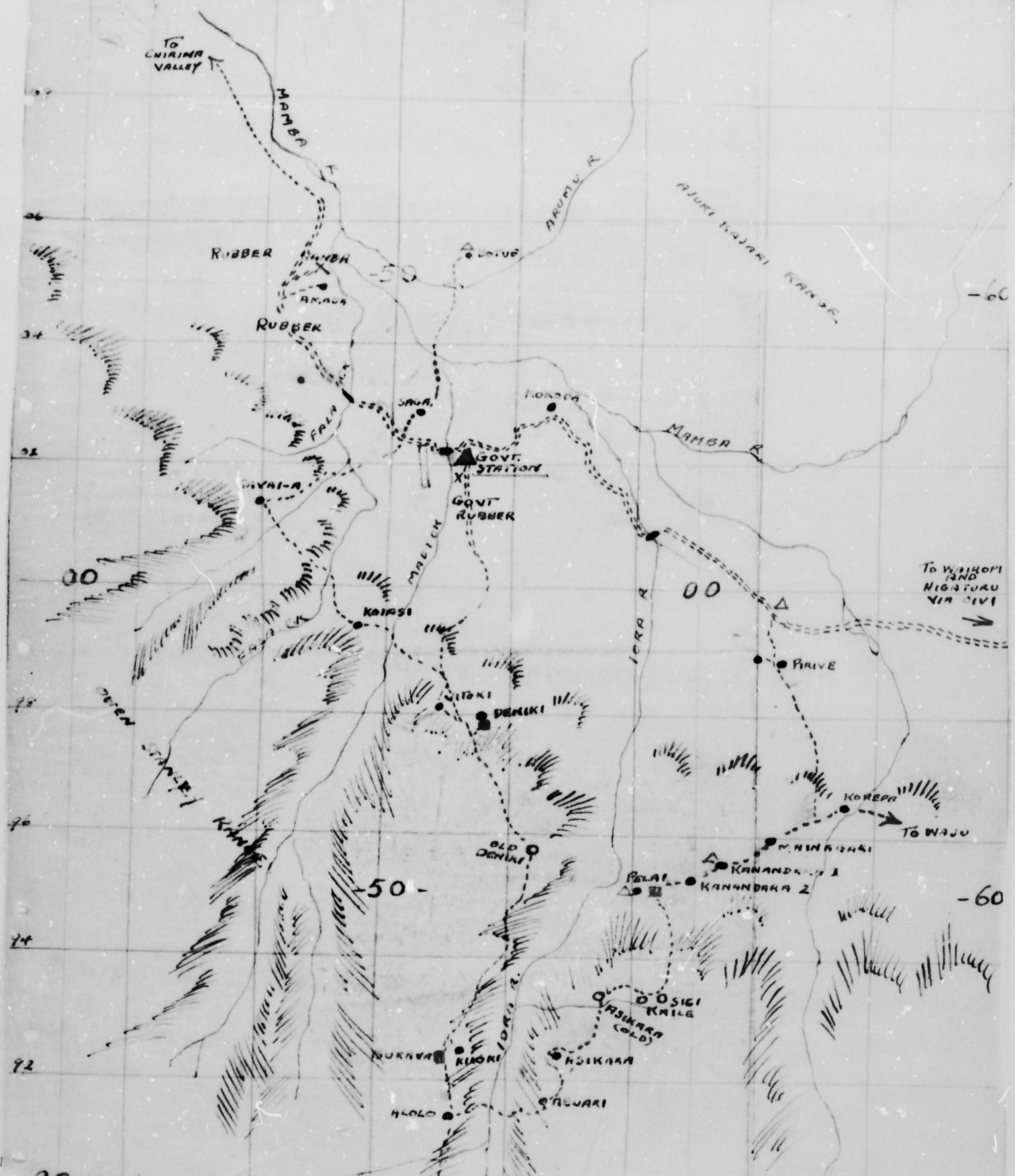
The concluding para of the Assistant District Officer's remarks, under the heading of "Native Situation" are concurred with, also the recommendation in regard to the appointment of Village Constables for ABUARI-ASIKARA and PIRIVE.

(I.F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR



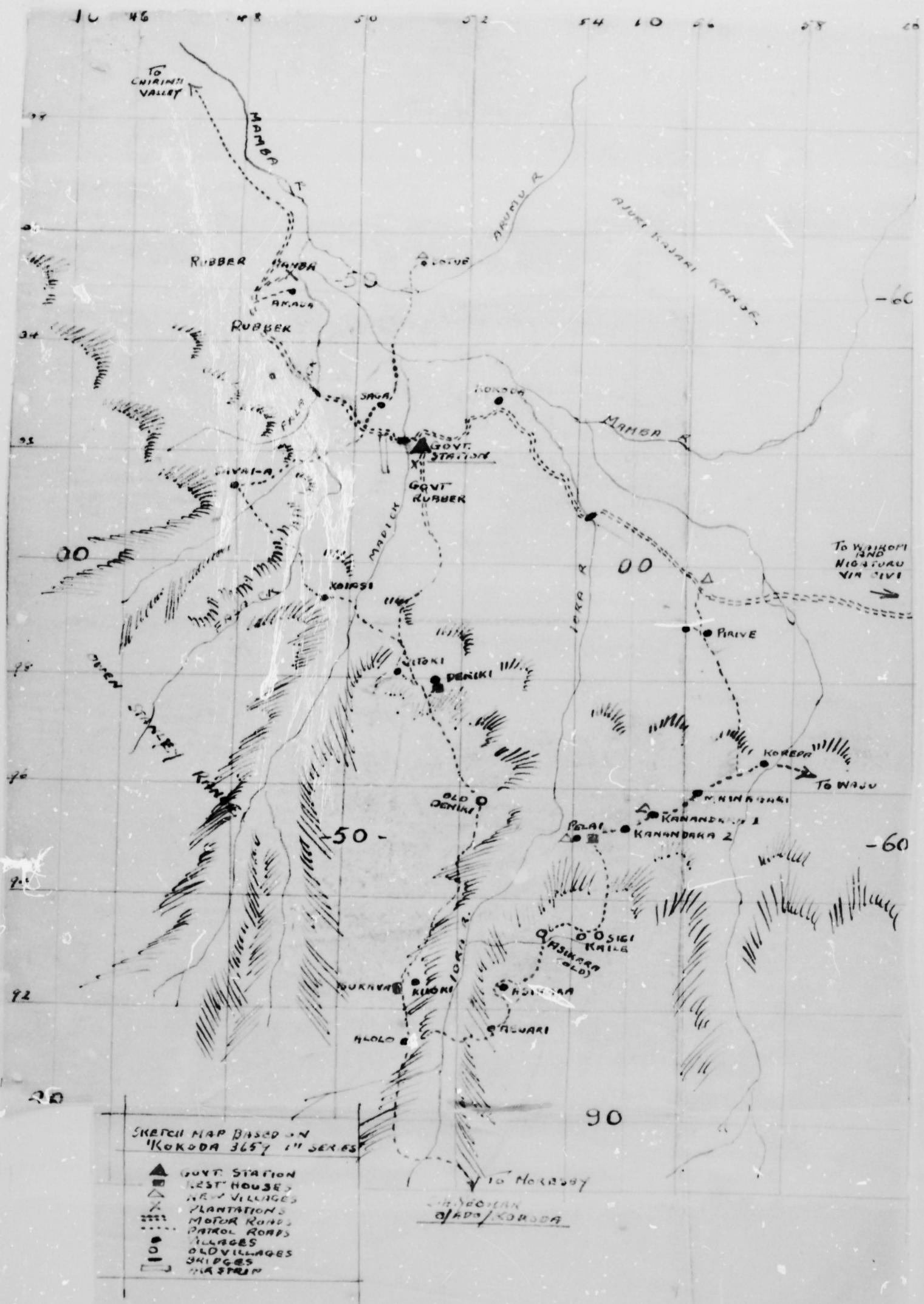


10 46       48       50       52       54 10 56       58       60

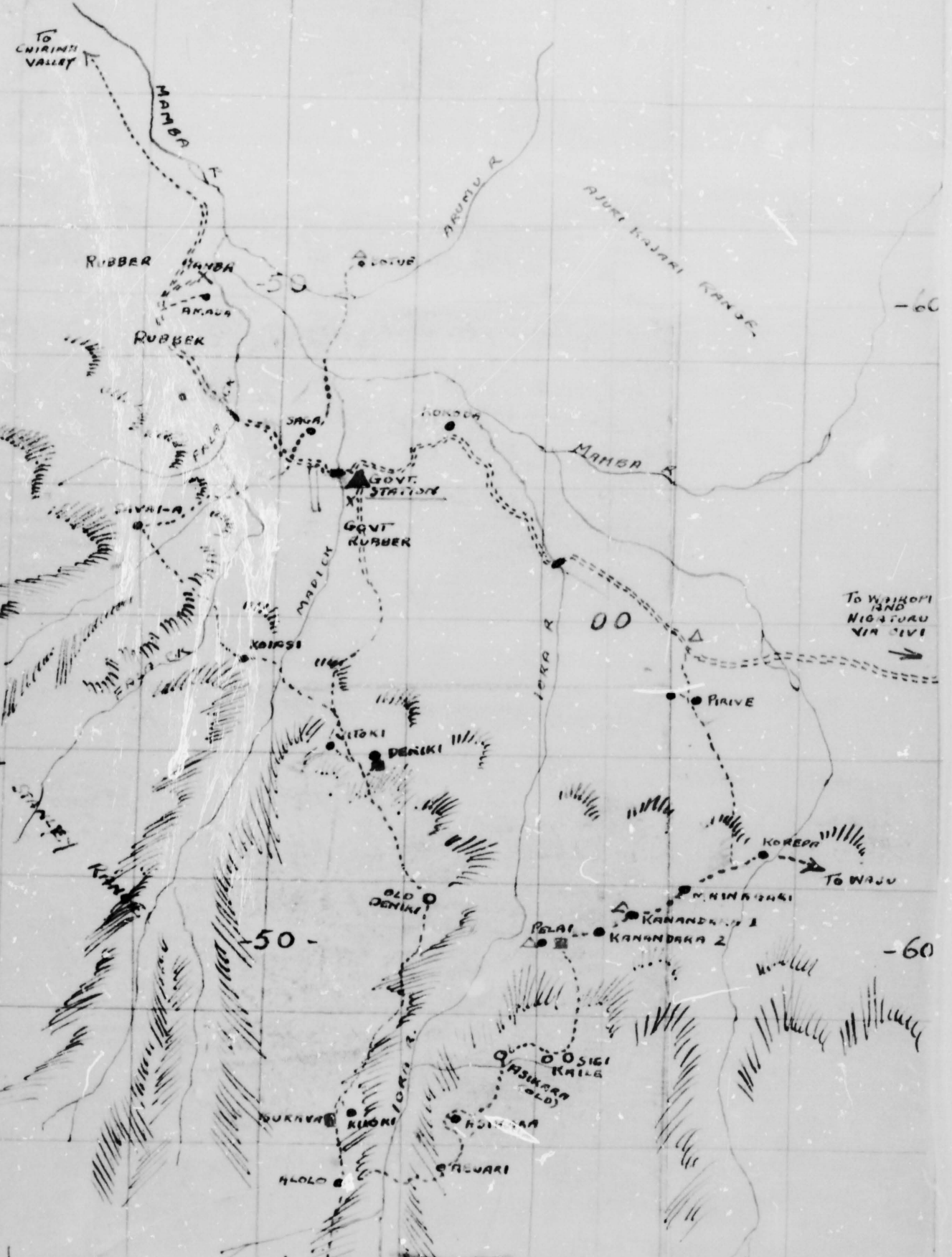


- SKETCH MAP BASED ON  
"KOKODA 3657 1" SERIES
- ▲ GOVT. STATION
  - REST HOUSES
  - X NEW VILLAGES
  - PLANTATIONS
  - MOTOR ROADS
  - ..... PATROL ROADS
  - VILLAGES
  - ◻ OLD VILLAGES
  - ▭ BRIDGES
  - ~ STREAM

MASSOLIAN  
AJADA/KORU



10 46 48 50 52 54 10 56 58 60



97  
94  
93  
90  
88  
86  
84  
82  
80

60  
60  
60

90





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Mekeo (Kokoda) Report No. 3 of 48/49  
 Patrol Conducted by S. H. Geoman A.D.O.  
 Area Patrolled Kumusi River and Kerapata, Hungiri  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....  
 Natives 3 Police, 1 interpreter  
 Duration—From 16/12/1948 to 1/1/1949  
 Number of Days.....  
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No  
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 6/1948  
 Medical ...../...../19.....  
 Map Reference.....  
 Objects of Patrol General Administration, Medical

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

3 Copies  
sent  
205  
2/24/49

17th. Dec. Departed from Watropi, with carriers, at 7 am. and destination HUNGIRI. The following villages were visited and inspected on the way:-

14 houses.	HAKI (Vill. Const. VINE)
7 houses.	do.
7 houses.	SIMBARA
10 houses.	HAMBARA No. 1
10 houses.	do.
12 houses.	HAMBARA No. 2
10 houses.	KOROBALVA (V. Const. LUMAKO)
10 houses, 2 R.H.	do.
9 houses.	PINDIRI
9 houses.	URARISUSU (V. Const. KIGIRA)

Arrived HUNGIRI (Vill. Const. KIGIRA) 19 houses & R.H. at 6 pm.

All villages, rice plots and rubber groves found to be satisfactory. No troubles or complaints were brought to the notice of patrol. Roads, in the main, satisfactory. Camped at HUNGIRI for the night.

16 Dec. Patrol set out from KOKODA 10.30 am, per jeep and trailer. Arrived Watropi Rest House 12.30 pm. Deposited gear in R.H. and during afternoon visited washway on Main Motor Road (Higatun side). Instruction given to road enginers and District Officer, advised by phone, of action taken. Returned Watropi and camped for night.

D I A R Y

Map : Sketch map attached. Based on 'KOKODA 1948' *Given Revised*

Patrol accompanied by : One HCO and two constables of HQ and interpreters

Patrol : ~~KOKODA~~ 1948 -- W.D. Allen, PO/DC & N.A.

Date left Station : 16th. December 1948 } Duration seven days.

Date Returned : 23rd. December 1948 }

Date Resumed : 29th. " 1948 }

Return. : 1st. January 1949 } Four days.

Patrol by : S.H. Yeoman, Actg. A.D.O., Kokoda R.D.

To : Kumbi River area.

Nature of Patrol : Routine inspection.

Route Traversed : Kokoda to Watropi, thence to KOROBALVA, HUNGIRI and return to Kokoda via Villages.

Ref: Patrol Report No. 2/48-49. KUMBI RIVER AREA, KOKODA Sub-District.

KCO/1  
Sub-District Officer,  
KOKODA, R.D.  
16th. January 1949.

(9)

2/24/49

M  
In  
MIG  
u]



18th. Dec.

Proceeded on return journey to Wairopi via above Villages. Reached Wairopi 2 pm. During afternoon visited AJEKA (Vill Const. SAMAIBO). These people have removed to a new site adjoining Mr. C.E.Searle's Trade Store. The housing, as yet, is only of a temporary nature. Advice and instructions given re lay-out and housing of new village. Returned to Wairopi.

19th. Dec.

Sunday. Spent at Wairopi Rest House. Interviewed Village Officials. Heard complaints and discussed Village matters with the people.

20th. Dec.

Patrol again visited AJEKA and then proceeded by small bush pad (to inspect gardens etc) to:-  
 SORAPE (Vill. Const. HAUNO) Six houses. This village clean but housing was poor and instructions were given regarding this matter.  
 BOTHU (Vill Const. HAUNO) Ten houses. A clean and well kept Village. Housing good. Rubber grove of 30 trees -- badly neglected and suffering from bark disease through faulty tapping. Advice given these people re erosion in village.  
 JEVAHAMBO (Vill Const. HAUNO) Seventeen houses. This village laid out according to new plan adapted in the Kokoda Sub-District. A credit to the people. No complaints.  
 ASISI (Vill Const. HAUNO) Twelve houses. A new village in course of construction. One section of road from KUMUSI River to Village, very bad. Instructions given to carry out repairs. No other complaints.  
 E-VO Mission. This is situated on the EVO River. Grounds and buildings well kept.  
 PAPAKI No.1 (Vill Const. ANENARI) Nineteen houses. This village the most outstanding in the whole area. People congratulated on the excellent showing and hospitality. Roads also excellent.  
 PAPAKI No.2 (Vill Const. ANENARI). Twelve houses. A great improvement since last visit and villagers still engaged on house construction of a better type. Patrol returned to WAIROPI by main motor road and camped for night.

21st. Dec.

Left Wairopi by jeep and proceeded to vicinity of APA Village and then set out on foot to:-  
 INGI (Vill Const. HAUMI) Twelve houses. An excellent village. Clean and well kept. No complaints.  
 ANBENI (Vill Const. LOKO) Also twelve houses. Laid out according to new plan and well tended. Hospitable people and officials have good control. Visited gardens and experimental rice plots in the vicinity. Lunched and returned to main road near APA. Returned to WAIROPI, by jeep, inspecting gangers' road camps and carrying out maintenance to Kokoda/Higaturu 'phone line.

22nd. Dec.

Departed from Wairopi, by jeep, at 7 am and visited the following villages.  
 APA (Vill Const. HAUMI) Five houses. These people are in the process of moving to SAUNI No 1 -- a new Village in the course of construction.  
 SAUNI No.1 A new Village being built according to new plan. This Village will consist of the combined peoples of E-I and APA. This village is making slow progress but the houses are larger than usual and well constructed.  
 E-I (Vill Const. HAUMI) Now abandoned. All people living at SAUNI.  
 Returned to WAIROPI.

7

23rd. Dec.

Patrol proceeded on return journey to Kokoda Station, by jeep and trailer, calling at the under mentioned Villages.

ANJIRI (Vill Const. HAUMI) Six houses and three in course of construction. People have abandoned old site and made a new village on main road. Everything in order here and no complaints brought to the notice of the patrol.

GORIRI (Vill Const. SUMBARIPA) Six houses. Village clear and no complaints.

SISORETA (Vill Const. SUMBARIPA) Eight houses. This village has been neglected owing to the number of young men away working. However these are beginning to return and a start has been made on new housing. Advice given re space between houses and lay-out.

PIRIVE (Vill Const. HOJAMI) A new village in course of construction. It promises to be as good as PAPAKI mentioned earlier. The old Village was also visited and a number of the PIRIVE people are still living here. No complaints.

KOKODA (Vill Const SUMA). This village has been one of the worst in the Sub-District. However Officials have recently chosen a new site which was found to be satisfactory. It is adjacent to the old Village but on better ground. Assistance in lay-out will be given by Station carpenter and the houses will be of a more solid type.

Arrived Kokoda 3 pm. and a stay was made here to prepare and witness, the Native Christmas festivities. These commenced on the 24th and lasted until the 27th.

29th. Dec.

Patrol returned to Ilimo Rest House where a stay was made for two days, visiting gardens, Native projects etc. People were also advised on house construction, hygiene etc.

Various minor complaints were heard and settled to the satisfaction of those concerned, with the aid of local custom and village officials.

30th. Dec.

As above and supervising repairs to Ilimo River, low level crossing.

31st. Dec.

Returned to Kokoda.

.....

Native Situation.

Most of the villagers visited are going about their normal pursuits, but some of the younger men appear restless and are constantly moving about the District. Some of the latter take casual work for a period, but do not remain long and move on.

Gambling is rife in the area patrolled, particularly after Govt. pay days. A lot of trouble has been caused by this habit. Complaints are constantly being heard about articles allegedly stolen, but which are lost in the games and loans made by regular gamblers to other villagers, who subsequently lose the sums gambling. Gambling in the villages is hard to sheet home owing to the fact that some policemen have three or four villages to look after, sometimes separated by considerable walking distance. See Diary above. Consts. Hauno and Haumi being two in particular. Councilors appear to be apathetic to gambling and have been known to accept bribes from the gamblers to keep quiet. However, a determined effort is being made to stamp out card playing for money, food and trinkets; fourteen gamblers have been imprisoned within the last month.



Native Sit-  
uation Contd.

It was found that cash payments are becoming more common in 'Bride-Price' and some of the payments demanded and paid, are well beyond the means of the people concerned, who thus tie themselves to a debt that keeps them poor for long periods.

In every case where this was found, the payers were advised to keep their gifts to pigs, dogsteeth, and such articles.

Some of the older men complained that they were being left with all the work. They state that community projects, such as preparing gardens, housing, hygiene precautions, roads etc were avoided by the younger people. The young men taking temporary work or visiting other villages in the District until such time as the work in hand is completed. Enquiries revealed that this may occur in some cases but is not general and the position in the greater proportion of villages visited, is good, gardens are excellent and the roads in fair condition..

Generally the villagers in this area are law abiding -- except for gambling --. They are keenly interested in the scheme for new and better villages, and are co-operative where advice or instructions are given for improvement in hygienic conditions, and garden produce.

'Local Government' was explained but there are no educated Natives in the area. It would be difficult to find three men, in the Kokoda Sub-District, sufficiently advanced to handle the work involved. No attempt has been made with 'Co-Op. Schemes' for the same reason, but every encouragement is being given to rice growing and rubber production on a community basis, so that at some later date, the produce from these activities may be purchased locally for the benefit of the villagers as a whole.

Native  
Courts.

No cases were heard in Court of Native Matters or Court of Petty Sessions, during the patrol. Minor matters concerning pigs, property etc were settled satisfactorily, on the spot. Wherever possible the aid of Officials was sought on the matters brought to the attention of the Patrol and the elders were asked to give decisions under the guidance of the patrolling Officer.

Village  
Officials.

In my opinion Councillors are being pushed into the background by younger and more talkative men. Particularly young men who have been working at the APC concessions: this was most noticeable. An effort is being made to overcome this by referring to Councillors only and the Village Constable regarding Village matters, unless of course it is a matter concerning the personal welfare of the Native complaining.

Some of the Village Constables have had long service and are becoming somewhat ancient. They have been criticised, in the Village books, by younger Officers, but it was noticed that these men although they do not 'bounce' the people, have good control in a quiet fashion. This is proved by the villages, which are in excellent condition and the people, who are most law abiding. This was particularly noticeable in PAPAKI and ASISI. However, it is thought that an extra Constable to handle SORAPE and BOTHU and another to handle URARISUSU would be an advantage.

All constables and councillors report regularly to Officers on their frequent trips to WAIROPI for rations.

There has been no deaths, resignations or alterations among the Officials since last patrol's visit.

Villages.

The new scheme has taken on well in this area. Nearly every village has been laid out according to the plan, originating with Mr. F.A. Champion -- houses of a good type, surrounding a grass covered rectangle.

The villages, as a whole, were very well cared for; but, one or two of the older ones -- KOKODA and SISONETA -- could do with improvement. However, a start is being made in these two villages and housing is already under way.

It is pleasing to note the keenness of the people once the work on the new villages has commenced. There is quite a deal of rivalry between some of them.

E-I and APA villages have combined to make a village on a new site -- SAUNI No.1 -- and although progress here is slow, it is progressing and should be completed within a month or two.

All villages are well situated and adjacent to main motor road and patrol routes. Water supplies are good and hygiene precautions properly attended.

Housing.

Is on the improve. All buildings are erected above the ground on stumps. They have plaited bamboo walls or roughly hewn weather board, black palm floors and grass roofs. They are well constructed, larger than is usual and have plenty of space between houses.

Rest Houses.

Are situated at WAIROPI, KOROPATA, HUNGIRI, ASISI and ILIMO. They are in good order and suitable for patrol needs.

The ILIMO Rest House is particularly outstanding in its position, construction and plan.

Agriculture.

The food position in all villages is good.

Taro is the staple diet but sweet potato is produced also. Bananas, paw-paw, water-melon, Breadfruit and citrus fruits also play a big part in the diet. Pig herds are gradually being built up and those seen were large and of a good type.

The gardens are well tended and cover extensive areas. In many cases they are fenced.

The people are being encouraged to plant more citrus fruits and the value of the peanut was stressed throughout the patrol.

Most of the villages in the Kumusi area have small groves of rubber -- varying in number from 30 to 100 trees. These are under lease to Mr. C.E. Searle of AWATA Estates but are not being tapped at the present time. These trees are not a community project but one man may own two trees and another five trees and so on. This means that the annual return per Native is very small indeed.

The villages of SIMBARA and HAKI have cleared and planted up two areas with 1100 trees. These are community efforts and the plants are approx. one year old. Advice was given regarding the tending of these -- keeping areas free from secondary growth and vines. JOHERRI - Councillor of HAKI -- is the man behind this project. He was, for many years, employed in the Koitaki area.

Rice is also becoming popular as a crop. Some of the seed ears sighted were excellent (Samples have been forwarded direct to Agriculture Dept). Most of the seed already gathered from the experimental plots has been used in re-planting further areas and these small plots are on the increase as the seed gathered is distributed by the present growers.

HAKI recently produced 3 bags of seed rice and SENGI and AMBENI five bags between them. The later plots have healthy crops 2ft. to 3 ft high. Needless to say this project is being given every assistance and a small hulling machine installed at Kokoda Govt. Ptn. would be of great help to the rice growers in

*THIS AREA.*



Agriculture  
Contd.

This country between Wairopi and Kokoda Station has been visited by Mr. Lindsay, previously of the Agricultural Dept. and he stated that it had great tea growing possibilities. A scheme to open up a number of these villages to motor traffic is put forward under the section 'Roads & Bridges' below. This would facilitate the handling of Native produce.

Roads and  
Bridges.

Patrol roads, in the main, were well cared for and there was little cause for complaint. Portion of the road between Koropata and Hungiri is very low lying and subject to flooding from the numerous streams traversing the flat country thereabouts.

These floods play havoc with the tracks and they would be particularly difficult in the wet season. Little improvement can be made but the people were given some instruction in 'Corduroy' roads' for certain sections of the track.

The District from Kokoda to Wairopi is bisected by a motor road, maintained by District Services, with road gangs. Three ton vehicles use this road from Wairopi to Gorari and 15 cwt vehicles can get as far as the Govt. Station from Wairopi bridge.

However, jeep and trailers are the main means of transporting rations and supplies.

The road and the bridges crossing the various rivers are in good condition and the work is under constant supervision, by District Service personnel. Owing to the above motor road it is possible to use a jeep & trailer for the greater portion of the patrol just completed. Carriers were only used on the visit to HUNGIRI and return to Wairopi.

It would be possible, at little cost, to construct jeep 'feeder' roads to ASISI from ILIMO via PAPAKI: to AMBENI via INGE from a point on the main road near APA: to WAJU and SENGI from GORARI and from PIRIVE to PELAI - see sketch map attached.

A jeep could almost do the trip now and with some extra labour engaged on the work, it would be no time before the roads could be in operation. This would enable the greater portion of the Sub-District between Kokoda and Wairopi to be visited without the aid of carriers besides having the following advantages.

- Administration.
1. Easy and quick access to all villages on the proposed routes.
  2. More visits.
  3. Better supervision of village activities.

- Native Welfare.
1. No human portorage.
  2. Less work on village roads.
  3. More time on other projects.
  4. Greater possibilities for disposal of produce - motor vehicles calling at villages.

- Agriculture.
1. Opening up country for rice and other projects.
  2. Better agricultural supervision. - possibly a cadet stationed at Kokoda managing Native projects.
  3. Easy access to main road leading to Kokoda factory or to despatch of produce by plane ~~ex~~ Kokoda or by ship from Killerton.

Native Labour Situation.

A goodly number of men from the area patrolled are working on plantations and Govt. projects in this Sub-District. However, most of these are able to visit their homes frequently and there is no hardship entailed by their absence.

A small number of the younger men engage casually and after a period return to their villages for spells of three to six months or visit other Sub-Districts in search of further casual work. The area was recently visited by a Staff member from APC Pty.Ltd. recruiting for his firm, but only five men were obtained from this Sub-District.

Mission Activity.

The Anglican Mission have an Evangelistic Station on the E-vo River between PAPAHI and ASISI. This was visited during the patrol and it was gathered that little in the way of general education is carried on and the primary function would appear to be religious instruction. The Orokaiva dialect is the medium of instruction and no, or very little English is taught. The teaching is in charge of Native Evangelist with some helpers, but the Rev. S. Smith of ISMATA Mission Station pays periodical visits.

The buildings are spacious and in good condition. The grounds are well tended.

It is understood that approx. 300 children attend for instruction.

Education.

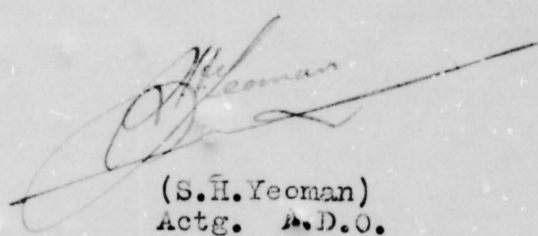
The Admin. School at Kokoda has a few pupils from the area visited, but they are mostly children of Administration Servants, who are living on, or in the vicinity of the Station. The children are encouraged to attend the school nearest their village and it is not intended to 'poach' in the centres of Mission activity.

Carriers.

Carriers were used on two days only, during the whole of the patrol -- that is from Wairopi via Koropata to Hungiri and return. These were readily obtained and were changed at reasonable periods.

Total man hours:- 140 hrs.  
(Fourteen carriers being used for the two days).

Note: Comments on health and Royal Papuan Constabulary are attached on separate sheets.



(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.



ula

GIATIC

F

(9)

1

Royal Papuan  
Constabulary.

Patrol Report No.3/48-49. Kokoda Sub-Dist..  
Kumusi River area.

Following members of Royal Papuan Constabulary -  
Kokoda Detachment - accompanied the patrol  
throughout.

Reg. No. 3952, L/Cpl. TIRODA-MATORO  
3604, Const. TAUWARI-OKO  
6027, Const. AIVE.

All men are new to the area visited and were  
taken to familiarise them with the villages and  
officials.

Cpl. TIRODA and Const. AIVE performed their  
duties ably but Const. TAUWARI had to be rep-  
rimanded on one or two occasions for inattention  
to duties and on one occasion for arriving at  
a village some hours after the patrol.  
This latter man has been in constant trouble  
since his arrival at Kokoda.

DS.30-8-84  
Superintendent of Police.  
PORT MORESBY

*S.H. Yeoman*  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

DS.30-8-84 Referred please.

Director,  
Department of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY

(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA 1/4/49

Forwarded for your  
files.

a  
LATIC  
  
(8) 2

Health.

Patrol Report No. 3/48-49 Kokoda Sub-District.  
Kumusi River Area.

General health, in the Wairopi and Ilimo areas. The people are clean skinned and sturdy and the diet would appear to be satisfactory. However, numbers of cases of yaws - in small children and some people with small ulcers were noticed. These people were advised to go to hospital and they were subsequently treated.


A man badly gored by wild pigs was brought to the rest house at Ilimo and after first aid treatment was transported to Hospital Kokoda by jeep. This man is now well again.

Hygiene. Latrines and rubbish pits are installed in all villages and officials are paying more attention to this important work. In a number of villages, the officials were advised to increase the number of latrines, as those in existence, were not considered sufficient for the population concerned. Talks were held, with a number of Councillors and Village police at Wairopi, stressing the necessity for hygiene precautions in the villages and the danger of epidemic sickness when flies had access to pit latrines and rubbish holes. The people are being encouraged to keep fires burning in all rubbish tipping places.

DS.30-8-84

Director,  
Department of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY

Forwarded for your information  
please.

  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA 1/4/49.



a

ATK

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

11

DS.30-8-84

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY

1st April, 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATU

KOKODA PATROL REPORT NO. 3-48/49

Mr. Yeoman's comments on Village Constables are noted, and I agree that many young officers expect far too much from a Village Constable.

It is agreed that feeder roads to villages would be a decided advantage but there is a danger that the maintenance of such roads may be a heavy burden. While it is incumbent on the Government to maintain the main road, these feeder roads should be made and maintained by those who they benefit.

(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

a

LATIC

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-8-84  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

29th April, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer, (2)  
Northern Division,  
HIGATURU.

ROADS - KOKODA - PATROL REPORT NO. 3/48-49.

I refer you to A.D.O. Kokoda minute K 30/1 of  
14th April.

Please tell the ADO that he is to address his  
correspondence to you. You will see my DS. 30-8-84 of  
1st April in which I referred to these roads.

All roads come under the control of Commonwealth  
Controller of Works and estimates should be submitted in  
the yearly estimates.

(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A



30/8/84

K30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda. N.D..

13

14th. April 1949.



The Director,  
Dept. of District Services,  
Port Moresby. C.D.

Ref: Patrol Report No.3/48-49.  
Kokoda Sub-District, N.D..

No comment from the Department has been received at this Office, with regard to the above.

As the report contained some suggestions with reference to roads in this Sub-District, it would be appreciated if advice could be forwarded as to whether the scheme, as set forth, is approved so that the necessary work can be commenced.

*S.H. Yeoman*

(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

Copies: DDS&NA 2  
DO/HIG 1

C  
M  
|  
|  
|

30/8/84.  
10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

OJA/CH



REF. 30/2-1

District Office,  
HIGATURU,  
Northern District.

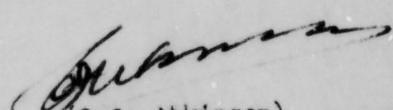
17th March, 1949.

The Director,  
Department of District Services,  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT NO. 3.43/49

Forwarded for your information please. A very satisfactory report.

Should sufficient small Rice Hullers arrive, one will be sent to Kokoda.

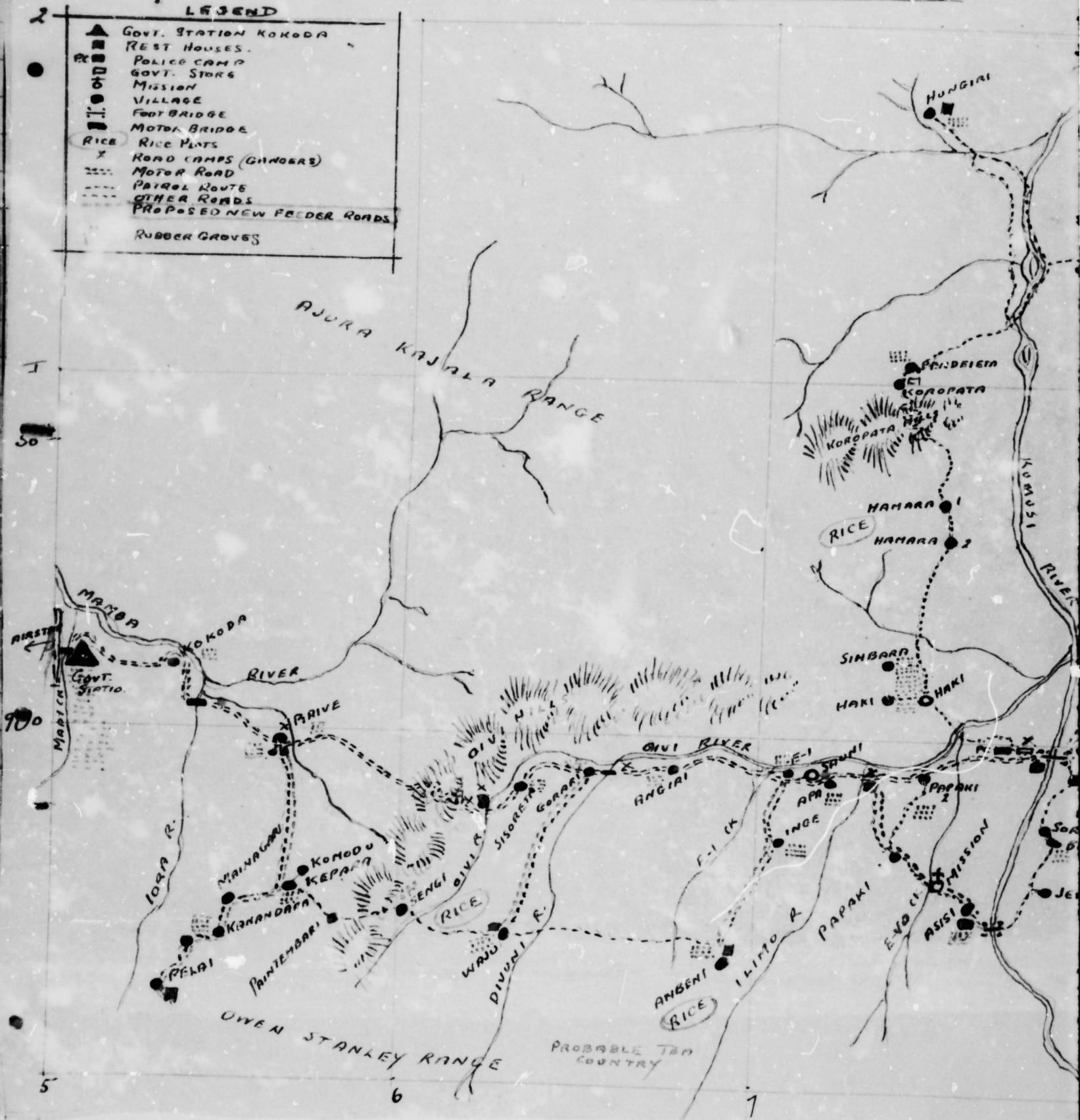
  
(O.J. Atkinson)  
District Officer  
Northern District.



SKETCH MAP - KUMUSI AREA, KOKODA SUB-DIST. ND.  
 PATROL #3/46-49. - S.H. YEOMAN, ACTG ADC.  
 BASED ON - 'BUNA REVISED' 4 MILE  
 (ENLARGED)

LEGEND

- ▲ GOVT. STATION KOKODA
- REST HOUSES
- POLICE CAMP
- GOVT. STORE
- MISSION
- VILLAGE
- ||| FOOT BRIDGE
- == MOTOR BRIDGE
- RICE
- RICE PLANTS
- × ROAD CAMPS (GANGERS)
- == MOTOR ROAD
- PATROL ROUTE
- OTHER ROADS
- PROPOSED NEW FEEDER ROADS
- RUBBER GROVES

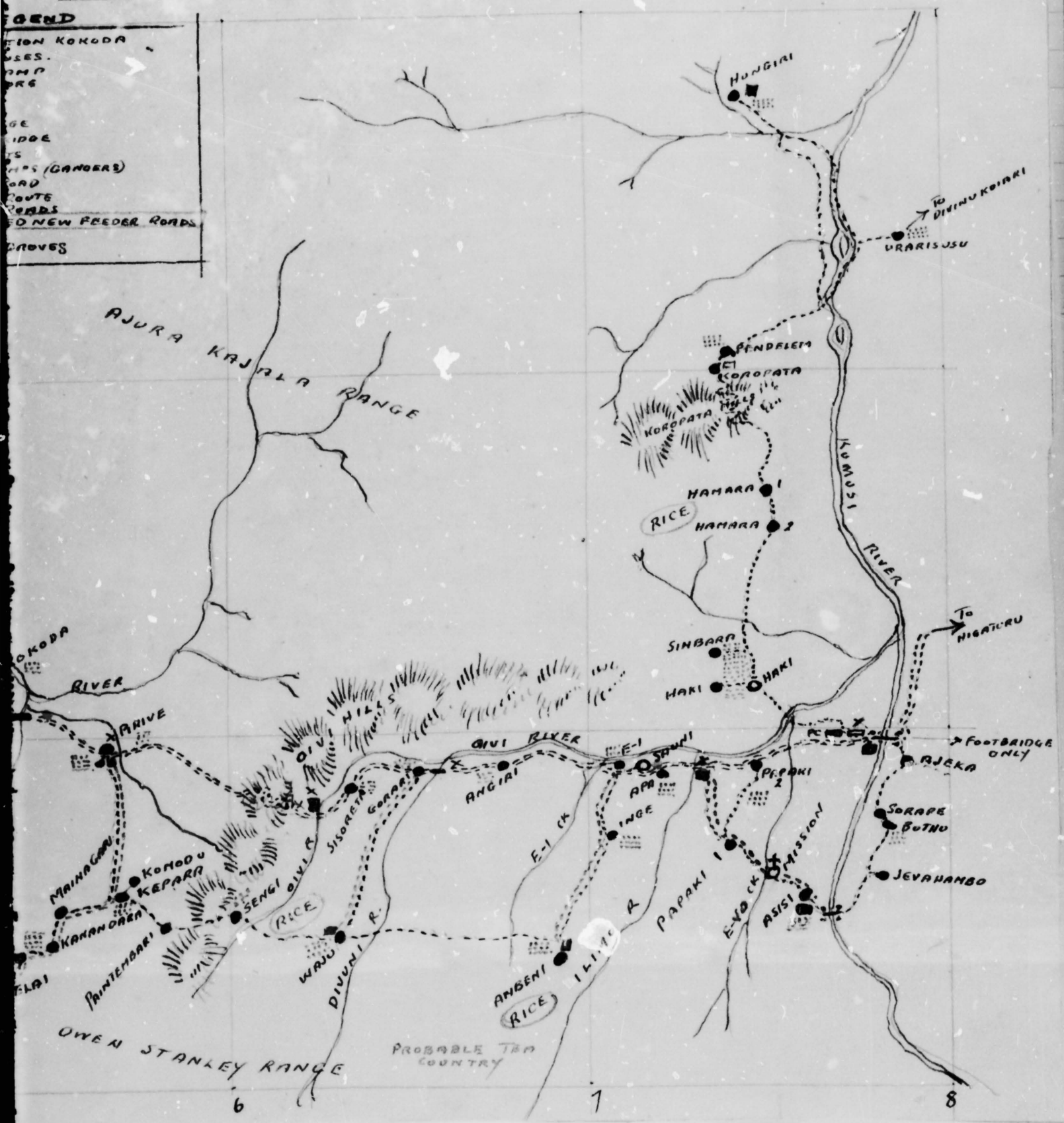


6  
LA  
1

SKETCH MAP - KUMUSI AREA, KOKODA SUB-DIST. HD.  
PATROL # 3/46-49. - S.H. YEOHAN, ACTG ADO.  
BASED ON - BUNA REVISED 4 MILE  
(ENLARGED)

**LEGEND**

BOUNDARY
MISSION KOKODA
MISSIONS
ROAD
TRAIL
RAIL
GE
IDGE
MS
MS (GANGERS)
ROAD
ROUTE
ROADS
NEW FEEDER ROADS
ROADS







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *Kokoda (Northern)* Report No. *4 of 48/49*  
 Patrol Conducted by *S.H. Yeoman A/ADO.*  
 Area Patrolled *Chimna valley and to Vanapa Valley* *C.D.*  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans *nil*  
 Natives *35*  
 Duration—From *2/2/1949* to *25/2/1949*  
 Number of Days *24*  
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? *N.M.O.*  
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services *8/1948*  
 Medical *8/1948*  
 Map Reference.....  
 Objects of Patrol *To enquire into alleged murder of Chimna man by Vanapa people, & routine inspection.*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....  
 .....  
 .....

K30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA, N.D.

DDS:NH

3rd. February  
The District Officer,  
HIGAFURU.

4th. February

Patrol Report -- No.1/48-49  
S.H.Yeoman, Actg. ADO, Kokoda,  
Northern District.

Patrol by : S.H.Yeoman, Actg. ADO.  
To : Chirima and Vanapa Valleys.

Date left Station : 2nd. February 1949. } Duration 24 days.  
Date Returned : 25th. do. }

Nature of Patrol : To inquire into the alleged murder of a Chirima Native by villagers from URUN, in the Vanapa Valley (Goilala Sub-Dist) and routine inspection etc.

Route Traversed. : Kokoda via villages to BURE, GIAGIGO, KOAMA to MURRAY PASS, Thence to Murray Vanapa Valley, URUN to ONONGE Mission. Returning to KOAMA and EVESA GARIMA BURE and to KOKODA.

Patrol accompanied by : Four Constables of RPC: One Interpreter and thirty carriers.

Last Patrol : S.H.Yeoman, ADO/DDS August 1948.

Map : Sketch map attached; based on 'PUNA REVISED 4 miles to 1 inch'. See also, map attached Report 1/48-49.

9th. February.

D I A R Y.

Introduction.

On the 26th. January 1949, word was received from Rev. Father Bel of the R.C. Mission at KOAMA in the CHIRIMA Valley that a man from JORIBE Village was missing and that it was suspected he had been murdered by the URUN people.

Arrangements were made to leave, on patrol, to that area to investigate thereport and the District Officer contacted by ' phone for relief, as it was estimated the patrol would be absent one month.

On arrival of Cadet P/O Frew, as temporary relief officer and a brief period for handover, the patrol was ready to leave on the eve of the 1st. February.

11th. February

2nd. February.

Patrol departed KOKODA 10.30 am. Called at MAMBA Plantation where a radio was despatched to GOILALA Station, notifying ADO that the Kokoda patrol would be operating in and around URUN in his District and the reasons necessitating visit.

12th. February.

Left MAMBA 12 noon and proceeded to EBEI ( site of previous mining activities of the Yoada Gold Mining Synd.). Pitched tents here and prepared camp for night. Contacted Mr. H.Holliday who is commencing planting operations here.



- 3rd. February Left EBBI 7.30 am. -- destination MAIGU Rest House. MISANU River in full flood and usual crossing unpassable. Made detour through bush till suitable position reached. Police then made a temporary bridge by felling a tree across stream and erecting cane handrails. Passage was then made without mishap. Visited KANGA Village (Vill Const. LAUBE) A new village and well tended. Reached MAIGU 1.30 pm and made camp at Rest House.
- 4th. February Broke camp at 7.30 am. and proceeded to KARUKARU Rest House -- reached at 12.15 pm. KOGI V.C. reported with Chirima carriers and food for police etc. Stayed at KARUKARU overnight.
- 5th. February. Left KARUKARU 7.30 am for BURE. Arrived 1 pm and camped for night.
- 6th. February. Patrol proceeded on journey and travelled by an old road to GIAGIGO Rest House. Going difficult and mountainous but a great saving of time, which was essential on the outward journey to URUN. Leeches very bad on this portion of the road. Inspected Native gardens during this day's walk. Arrived GIAGIGO 2 pm..
- 7th. February. Departed GIAGIGO Rest House for IONGAI via villages of: - KAGO (Vill Const. KAWO) and SONGAKU " GUSI). Reached IONGAI R.H. at 12.30 pm. and made camp for night. Visited beginnings of new Mission road - to Murray Pass -- the Villages of MIRE and LAMINI during the afternoon. Received letter from Rev.L. Bel of KOAMA.
- 8th. February. Bet out from IONGAI 7.30 am for KOAMA. This was reached at 1.30 pm..
- 9th. February. Interviewed REV. L. Bel and villagers from JORIBE re missing man.
- 9th. February. Spelled Police prior to leaving for URUN via Murray Pass. During morning visited Mission School and in the afternoon inspected villages of GU and KIKORI, also some of the surrounding hamlets.
- 10th. February. Patrol delayed by heavy rain and cold piercing winds As camp had to be made in Murray Pass (10,300 ft) it was considered unwise to proceed in these conditions. Had meeting of Councillors and Village Constables - discussed Education, Hygiene, Local Govt. roads and better housing. Also obtained information with reference to 'Family Grouping' and Customs. See appendix.
- 11th. February Patrol proceeded on journey (at 8.30 am) for VANAPA Valley. Camped in Mission R.H. at SIDIBEAMUL in the Murray Pass. Terrifically cold here. Three and a half hours climbing above KOAMA. Joined by Rev. Bel during the afternoon.
- 12th. February. Left R.H. at 7.30 am on road (mule track) constructed by Mission -- which has been completed from ONONGE to SIDIBEAMUL -- to URUN; but, at BUSAHE in the Vanapa Valley, received letter from Rev. Father DUBY of ONONGE requesting patrol to come direct to the Mission as he had useful information about the alleged murder. Horses were provided by the Mission so continued on to ONONGE via URUN, where people were told about missing man and that I had come to get the men who had allegedly killed him. ONONGE reached at 4.30 pm and was made very welcome by the

- 12th. February contd. Mission Fathers, who invited me to make ONONGE my HQ during the inquiries in the Valley.
- 13th. February Interviewed Native Mission teachers; who knew of murder and circumstances. Took statements and later sent police for two men from URUN. During afternoon Sgt. TORO from Goilala Station arrived with map of area and letter from PO at Goilala to say that he was prevented from coming to URUN by other duties.
- 14th. February Took statements from URUN men who had arrived the previous day and sent for three more men said to be implicated in the killing.
- 15th. February Took further statements and then charged five men with the murder of ANGA of JORIBE. Patrol prepared to return to the Chirima.
- 16th. February Prisoners despatched to Goilala under escort -- together with statements etc. Patrol then left ONONGE at 8.00 am and arrived URUN 12 noon. (Journey made on horseback). Interviewed villagers and Officials and told them further 'pay-back' murders would be severely dealt with. People seemed to be relieved that matter had been settled. Father Cadoux of ONONGE arrived late in afternoon and said he had decided to accompany patrol to Murray Pass R.H. Camped URUN.
- 17th. February Set out on return journey with Father CADOUX for Murray Pass. Arrived 1 pm and lunched. Father Cadoux remained at R.H. but patrol proceeded to KOAMA in Chirima Valley. Arrived at KOAMA 3.30 pm., in drizzling rain and cold winds. Police arrived from Kokoda with radio from Goilala. Camped at Koama.
- 18th. February At KOAMA. Drying out camping gear and clothes. Planted Cinchona trees brought from ONONGE. Police ex Kokoda despatched with return message in answer to radio received previous day.
- 19th. February Patrol left KOAMA at 7.30 am. for GARIMA -- reached at 10 am. New R.H. and barracks -- a good job. Paid for new buildings. Inspected surrounding hamlets and made panoramic sketch of the head of the Chirima Valley. (To be submitted with 'Alterations and Additions to Geographical Publications' return).
- 20th. February Departed from GARIMA 7.30.. Arrived EVESA 11 am., via FORU. Prepared camp. Councillor brought in very ill. Treated for malaria and pneumonia. Visited hamlets during afternoon.
- 21st. February At EVESA treating Councillor -- every four hours. Had interviews with people and Officials.
- 22nd. February Left EVESA -- destination BURE via BOFU. Stayed 1½ hrs. at BOFU -- none absent this trip. Reached BURE 1.30 pm. GORAWAKU people gathered at this R.H. with food.
- 23rd. February Broke camp 7.30 am and set out for KARUKARU -- arrived 12 noon. Rain threatening so made camp. Heavy thunder storm eventuated which lasted well into the night.



24th. February. Patrol proceeded to MAIGU R.H.. On arrival it was found that food left by KANGA people was insufficient for carriers and police so set out for KANGA (2 hrs walk away) which was reached at 3.30 pm.. Pitched tents -- carriers and police accommodated in single mens' house for the night.

24th. February. Departed on last stage of journey to Kokoda. Held up at MISANU again to construct another bridge over this River. Heavy rains had again washed out the temporary bridge made on the outward trip. Called at EBBI and contacted Mr. Holliday and then set out on final stretch. Kokoda reached at 3.30 pm, where Cadet P/O J.Frew reported all well.

Law & Order.

The principal object of the patrol was to inquire into the disappearance of the man ANGA of JORIBE (Chirima Valley). He had been to ONONGE Mission (Vanapa Valley) for treatment to V.D.. The date was approx. 31st. December, 1948.

After a stay of a few days ANGA ran away. Some time afterwards when he had not returned home, his brother, HINO and a man named IGUMI went to look for him. From inquiries they made, they gathered that he had been murdered by someone from URUN and they reported the matter to Rev.Father Bel of KOAMA. He in turn passed the information on to Kokoda District Office. The patrol after making inquiries in the Chirima proceeded to the Vanapa and as a result of inquiries made there, five men were arrested and charged with the murder of ANGA. They were sent under escort to Gollala Sub-Station in the Central District, together with statements taken etc..

As a matter of interest, the motive for the murder was a killing in 1928 -- this date was verified by Rev. Father Duby of ONONGE. It would appear that MANGATAV, the principal in the murder had been urged by his Mother, ever since he was a small boy to 'pay back' the killing of her brother, AVI-VERAMBA, in 1928, by the Chirima people of IONGAI. This resulted in the present murder, although the victim had nothing whatever to do with the previous one -- he just happened to be a Chirima man. The other participants in the killing were young men and apparently just interested in obtaining the privilege of wearing the 'homicide feathers' in their addresses.

Apart from the above the Chirima is quiet and the patrol only dealt with minor matters -- disputes over pandanus palms and pigs. These were settled, satisfactorily, out of Court.

Native Situation.

There has been little improvement in general conditions since the last patrol in August 1948. However, there is a better atmosphere. Food was brought to the patrol in goodly quantities and carriers (more than needed) were awaiting arrival of patrol at all halting places. This in great contrast to the last visit. Carriers from FOFOA, KAGO and SONGAKU -- who deserted last trip -- were eager to carry throughout the whole journey, but needless to say their offer was not accepted.

Food was brought to Rest Houses from hamlets, well across the Valley -- a long distance. Cooked foods were also provided at many of the resting places and a pig was presented to the patrol at KOAMA. Suitable gifts were made in return. The hospitality was excellent and every effort was made to please.

Native Situation  
contd.

I was struck by the magnificent country in the VANAPA Valley and the huge stands of pine. The large villages and the fact that, unlike the Chirima, the people here are not so scattered and live in large communities. This was pointed out to the Chirima people and Officials who accompanied me.

The Chirima people are in the habit of visiting the VANAPA but do not roam about indiscriminately. The FOFOA people are friendly with the OMALI villagers the IONGAI with the KAILAPE and the KOAMA with VOITAPE and URUN. They do not trust themselves outside the above groupings. The KOAMA are likely to cease visiting the URUN, for a period, in view of recent murder.

More people were present at EVESA and BOFU on this patrol and they proved very helpful to us.

The Natives of the Chirima Valley, were more receptive to talks on proposed plans of the Administration for their welfare -- Education, Agriculture and Local Govt..

The Villages and hamlets were clean and the roads recently cleaned and bridges repaired.

Natives from Fofoa in the ASIMBA Valley approached me at KARUKARU and asked if they were to come to this spot and set up their villages, as a visiting Father from the Anglican Mission had told them that if they came to KARUKARU and lived the Mission would open a school and a church.

This, no doubt, would be desirable from the Mission point of view and that of patrolling officers, as it would obviate a long journey to an out of the way spot of difficult access, but against bringing these people from their own tribal grounds, although they say they lived there many years ago, and they were advised against the move.

In view of the suggestion that the Chirima Valley be incorporated in the Gailala Sub-District, the people were approached regarding this matter and they are emphatic that they do not want the change. I do not blame them as to report at TAPINI means a journey through Murray Pass, some of the coldest territory I have been in, besides being without food for two days on the way. Also in view of the last murder by the Vanapa people there is a risk of death for solitary travellers. The population does not warrant a Patrol Camp with its attendant supply problems.

The Chirima was most satisfied with the position in the Chirima and it is believed that some progress has been made since last visit and that this patrol consolidated the position.

Good results are expected from the Chirima now that there is a permanent Chirima Interpreter stationed at Kokoda. He is a man of influence and standing, ex RPC and has a good knowledge of MOTU which should be an encouragement to bring their troubles to his notice. Visitors from the Valley will also have a place to stay whilst at Kokoda.

Native Courts.

No Courts were held on this patrol -- apart from the statements taken from the murderers in the VANAPA. However, many minor matters were adjusted on the spot without resort to law or regulations.

Villages.Housing.Rest Houses.

Number of



Native Officials.

Were most willing. Village Constable GOPA of GORAWAKU and KAWA of GARIMA being most outstanding as on previous visits.

V.C.GOPA of GORAWAKU is easily the best man in the Valley. It is a pity the rest of the Officials are not as co operative and loyal to the Administration. This man, although injured, had himself carried some distance along the road, so that he could meet the patrol in his usual spot. He had also arranged for hot foods for police and carriers at the half way stop between BURE and GIAGIGO R.H.

Recommendations are being made for Village Constables to replace FENDA of FOLEGABE -- resigned; SIVI of EVESA -- serving two years for murder and TATAPI of KOGO -- resigned. Necessary papers will be forwarded under separate cover.

To assist the Village Officials in controlling their charges I would like to see the people living in definite villages instead of the scattered houses at present but no orders were given to alter the present system.

A meeting of Councillors and Village Constables was held in all large centres, where the aims of the Administration were explained and it is thought that the officials were more receptive on this occasion. I would like to see a District or a DDS circular produced, prohibiting the writing of stupid and irrelevant remarks in village books. The Chirima books are full of criticism of previous officers' walking times -- which were obviously set out as a guide and not records to be broken. Some of the remarks written under 'General Information' are puerile and useless. This sort of thing is not edifying to travelling people -- other than Govt. Officials -- in the area and gives the impression that some officers were more concerned with their own comfort than the work to be carried out and commented upon.

Villages.

There has been no radical changes since last patrol. See report 1/48-49, but every encouragement is being given to improve 'set-out' and housing.

Talks were given on village hygiene in all centres, with particular attention to the housing of pigs outside hamlet areas.

Housing.

Same remarks as above.

Rest Houses.

Rest houses are in fair condition this trip. Roofs had been repaired in all cases and a new building had been erected at GARIMA. This was of good design and a credit to the people. Payment for this was made on the spot.

The people of KANGA village were advised to leave the MAIGU R.H. and build a new one at KANGA. This would save them a big walk ( 2 hrs from KANGA and 4 1/2 hrs from KARUKARU. It will also shorten the walking time from Kokoda to the Chirima from 3 to 2 days and ensure that food is available for carriers and police.

The R.H. at BURE is getting dilapidated but people have immigrated or died out in this area and there are only two families living there at the moment.

All rest houses are large enough for patrol needs and situated at convenient walking distances apart.

The R.C. Mission Rest Houses in the VANAPA and Murray Pass are weather board with iron roofs. They can be locked up and contain everything that is necessary for a camp. This does away with the necessity for LARGE carriers in their area.

Agriculture.

A number of gardens were visited on this patrol and some inquiries made regarding them. By using the old, abandoned road from BURE to GIAGIGO people were observed at their gardening and garden houses inspected. Huge areas are being prepared in the vicinity of TONGAI to cater for workers on Mission road -- the burning stage being reached to date.

Food is plentiful everywhere and great quantities were brought to the patrol to be purchased. However, the people of the Chirima do not 'stagger' production so that food shortages (not famines) do occur from time to time. At these periods hunting trips and KARUKA (pandanus) nut gathering expeditions are organised.

The agricultural system is of a 'Shifting' nature and from observations and inquiries made it was learned that APRIL and MAY are the most favourable months for planting in the gardens.

Preliminary clearing, building of fences and terraces is performed by the young men. When this work is completed the women take over and do the planting -- with the exception of yams, which seems to be the work of the men entirely. The women, at this stage, are sometimes assisted by the young men but it is not usual. The planting is carried out with a digging stick and the hole filled in with the toes.

The principal staples are sweet potato, yam and taro -- in that order. Yam and taro and possibly a few banana suckers are planted in the one garden. The taro being planted in the soil just behind the terrace fences.

Sweet potato is always planted separately. From the time the plants are reasonably on their way, the women take charge of their care and they are also responsible for gathering the produce -- a daily task unless at feast times when the whole family group becomes involved in this work. Whilst the women tend the plants, the young men organise hunting trips (in family groups) for cus-cus, cassowary and wild pig or gather pandanus nuts in the hills. If the plants in the gardens are fairly well progressed, whole families will engage in these expeditions, being absent from their homes for as much as three to six weeks. The old men are left in charge of the pigs and gardens on such occasions.

In the yam gardens, the young men again enter the picture as soon as the young plant appears above the ground. They gather the stakes and stand one beside each plant. The old men then tend the plants -- training them up the stakes by tying them with bush string -- exactly as passion fruit are trained in Australia.

Cinchona plants were brought, by the writer, from the ONONGE Mission and planted as an experiment at KOAMA and GARIMA. They should do well as the soil, in these places, is much better than in the Vanapa Valley and the altitude (6'500 ft') and the climate are similar. Some plants are being tried in the vicinity of Kokoda at a much lower altitude.

Passion fruit were ripe and plentiful at KOAMA. These are relished by the people. Cabbage, tomatoes, English potatoes and peas are also grown in the area and small quantities were brought to the patrol by the villagers.

Native  
Labour.

Education.



Roads and  
Bridges.

A 'jeep' road exists as far as Mamba plantation ( approx. 4 miles from Kokoda) and this is being extended by Mr. W.T.Kienzle to serve the group of plantations as far as EBEI (Yodda). I should say they have completed a further two miles to date.

There is a possibility that this could be connected up to the proposed Mission Mule tracks in the Chirima -- they intend to connect all villages in that area by mule tracks eventually. This would greatly facilitate Administration of that Valley from Kokoda.

All village roads in the Chirima had been recently cleaned and several new detours made. The latter being a great improvement on the previous sections.

All small log bridges had been repaired but a number of the ones crossing the larger streams had been washed away by recent floods. This is a constant happening. The road from KARUKARU to BURE is poor but the people, previously, living in villages along this section have immigrated to ASIMBA Valley -- some hours journey off the road and therefore the track has been neglected but passable. This portion showed some improvement on the homeward trip.

The mule track from IONGAI Mission (Chirima) to Mission Rest House in the Murray Pass has been commenced. A visit was paid to this section and the work is excellent. It is under the supervision of Rev. Father Bel and Rev. Father Cadoux. The mule track from the VANAPA Valley to Murray Pass R.H. is completed and it is possible to ride on horseback from this point to ONONGE Mission via URUN.

Carriers.

Altogether there has been a vast improvement in roads and tracks in the Chirima and it is a pleasing contrast to the last patrol's observations.

Native  
Labour.

Five men from this area expressed a wish to work at Kokoda Govt. Station and their services were accepted. This to encourage contact and also to have the men and taught 'MOTU' so as they will be useful as interpreters in the Valley. Their health is being watched closely.

Education.

Eleven children from the lower part of the Chirima were brought back to the Administration School at Kokoda. Their parents expressing their desire to have them attend the school. This is an experiment which is proving successful. Their health is under constant care of the ADO and they are in charge of the Chirima interpreter.

A Mission School (R.C.) has been established at KOAMA, at the head of the Valley. There are thirty nine pupils and Rev. L. Bel, a French Father is in charge.

The Rev. Bel says he is disappointed in attendance and that the parents are apathetic and prefer their children to work in the gardens etc. Personally, I think the results good considering schooling is entirely foreign to the Chirima social activities.

The people were told, by me, of the advantages to be gained by education and the children at the school were also addressed ( through an interpreter) along similar lines.

The Mission School appears to be making good progress. One school building also used as a church; the Rev. Bel's house; a Native teacher's house and two shelters for the school children have already been built. The area, approx. 1½ acres, is enclosed by a roughly hewn post fence.

Actual schooling commenced early in January 1949. The children are learning the alphabet in the phonetic system and are already conversant with the sounds. They are also being taught syllable grouping (Phonetically) -- consonants in conjunction with vowels -- answers to questions were 75% accurate.

CONFIDENTIAL - SECURITY INFORMATION

The following information was obtained from a confidential source who has provided reliable information in the past. It is being provided to you for your information only. This information is being provided to you on a confidential basis and should not be disseminated to other personnel without the express approval of the source from whom it was obtained.

The information was obtained from a confidential source who has provided reliable information in the past. It is being provided to you for your information only. This information is being provided to you on a confidential basis and should not be disseminated to other personnel without the express approval of the source from whom it was obtained.

The information was obtained from a confidential source who has provided reliable information in the past. It is being provided to you for your information only. This information is being provided to you on a confidential basis and should not be disseminated to other personnel without the express approval of the source from whom it was obtained.



Health.

The general health throughout the Chirima Valley is good. There were no signs of epidemic sickness on this occasion and from inquiries made there has been no repetition of the influenza sickness which caused so many deaths during March of last year.

A great number of people, from the various villages, suffer from a chronic bronchial cough which, on occasions, is most distressing to them. Treatments with cough mixture were given to these people.

Some fever cases, sores and burns were also treated by the patrol.

This is the time of the 'FIDI' - a period of drizzling rain and icy cold winds. The 'FIDI' usually precedes the influenza epidemics, which are brought to the Chirima from the Gailala and elsewhere.

The Chirima people are apt to close themselves up in their houses for days during this period.

They were advised not to visit the Gailala and Vanapa, for dances, for the next two months. It is considered that prevention is better than cure.

In my opinion, it would be an excellent idea to supply the Rev. Father Bel, whose Mission Station, is situated at the head of the Valley, with a supply of M & B and kindred drugs. With these on hand it would be most helpful in preventing the spread of influenza to the lower reaches of the Valley. Such drugs to be supplied from Higaturu Native Hospital. Father Bel is quite willing to undertake this work but states that supplies from ONONGE (in the Vanapa) are very limited and not sufficient for his needs in the Chirima.

At GORAWAU, the Village Policeman (GOPA) was brought to me with a badly swollen foot -- which, he informed me, had been injured by a log rolling on it. Injury was either a very bad strain or a broken bone, (one in the arch of the foot). This was splinted and tightly bandaged. It was intended to take this man to hospital on the return journey but foot had progressed under the treatment and GOPA was walking about when the patrol called for him on the homeward trip.

A Councillor from EVESA was also brought to the patrol in a moribund condition. The patient was emaciated and weak -- no food for three days. This man was treated with M&B and quinine and well enough given hot soup. He was well on the way to recovery before the patrol left the area.

It is interesting to note that this latter man blamed the sickness onto a visit he made to Higaturu, some six months before he was stricken. It would appear, from this, that visits to low lying areas are often blamed for a number of sicknesses actually contracted in their own areas.

Hygiene. If anything, there is slight improvement in the hygiene in this valley. In contrast to the last visit, it was noted that houses and surroundings were clean although latrines are still non-existent in the dancing villages. Every opportunity was taken to drive home lessons in this important subject.

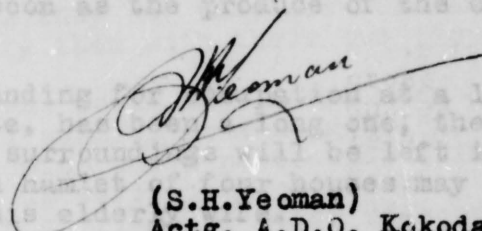
Royal Papuan Constabulary.

The patrol was accompanied by the following members of the Kokoda detachment of R.P.C.

Reg.No. 2249,	Const. IPUMI
6027	" AIVE
1C55	" SOURO
2267	" MAREA.

All were efficient but Const. IPUMI and Const. SOURO were outstanding. These two policemen are well acquainted with the area and the people but MAREA and AIVE were making their first trip.

The police were particularly apt in supervising the construction of temporary bridges across flooded rivers and all performed their duties and tasks well -- sometimes in uncomfortable and unpleasant circumstances.



(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O. Kokoda N.D.

Customs, Habits, Games etc of the Shirima People, Kokoda Sub-District, Northern District.

The first is scattered existence with a desire to be alone; but work to a well defined and structure.

The principal unit in the social structure is the 'family' (wife and children). These family houses and gardens. The grandfathers with their probably he usually. The hamlets altogether -- to a new site as soon as the produce of the existing garden is exhausted.

The deserted houses are left standing at a later date. If the residence has, or one site, the pigs having become familiar with the surroundings will be left in charge of the elderly people, so that a man may only be occupied by a man and possibly his elder.

On reaching a new site the 'family' immediately repair the houses left from a previous occupier or perhaps rebuild altogether if they are too dilapidated. They then commence their other activities -- gardening etc.

Regardless of the hamlet, which generally has some name, the people identify themselves with their section of tribal land. Thus, the people of the hamlets surrounding IONGAI Rest House call themselves IONGAI people, although there is no village of that name. The movement of the hamlets can be likened to a small planetary system -- the hamlets revolving around a central spot, usually the Govt. Rest Houses, which have been wisely placed by Officers in the early days. The hamlets very seldom move far out of their orbit, unless there has been a serious sickness or new ground has been opened up -- then the hamlets will be built on a new site.

Apart from their homes in the hamlets, some of the people have garden houses. This, particularly, when the garden plots are some distance from the hamlets. Usually however, the garden is the community concern of a hamlet and not an 'individual family' affair.

The gardens are prepared by the younger men and divided according to the 'individual family' (father, mother & children) by well built fences. All the people have definite tasks in the gardens. (See 'Agriculture' this report).

Where the sections of tribal lands are small and rich, it is possible that the hamlets develop into fair sized villages and become permanent, as at SONAWAKU, GARIMA, WURI and KOAMA.

Unless this system of living is understood, appreciated and treated with patience, the patrolling officer is likely to get a lot of



APPENDIX 'A'

Customs, Habits, Games etc of the Chirima People,  
Kokoda Sub-District, Northern District.  
( See also Patrol Report No.1/48-49)

The first impression of the Chirima people, is that they live a scattered existence without any order or reason - /apart from a desire to be alone; but, this is not so. These people live and work to a well defined and orderly pattern.

The principal unit in the social structure, as elsewhere generally, is the 'Family' consisting of Grandfather (wife and wives); father (wife and wives); and sons (wife or wives) and the latter's children.

These families live in small hamlets consisting of two - up to four houses and generally situated in the vicinity of their gardens. The grandfather and his wife living in one house and his married sons with their children living in others. If single men exist they will probably have a house of their own. If he grandfather's wife is dead, he usually resides with the single men.

The hamlets are not permanent in nature as the 'family' moves -- altogether -- to a new site as soon as the produce of the existing garden is exhausted.

The deserted houses are left standing for occupation at a later date. If the residence has, on one site, been a long one, the pigs having become familiar with the surroundings will be left in charge of the elderly people, so that a hamlet of four houses may only be occupied by a man and possibly his elderly wife.

On reaching a new site the 'family' immediately repair the houses left from a previous occupation or perhaps rebuild altogether if they are too dilapidated. They then commence their other activities -- gardening etc .

Regardless of the hamlet, which generally has some name, the people identify themselves with their section of tribal land. Thus, the people of the hamlets surrounding IONGAI Rest House call themselves IONGAI people, although there is no village of that name. The movement of the hamlets can be likened to a small planetary system -- the hamlets revolving around a central spot, usually the Govt. Rest Houses, which have been wisely placed by Officers in the early days.

The hamlets very seldom move far out of their orbit, unless there has been a serious sickness or new ground has been opened up -- then the hamlets will be built on a new site.

Apart from their homes in the hamlets, some of the people have garden houses. This, particularly, when the garden plots are some distance from the hamlets. Usually however, the garden is the community concern of a hamlet and not an 'individual family' affair.

The gardens are prepared by the younger men and divided according to the 'individual family' (father, mother & children) by well built fences. All the people have definite tasks in the gardens. (See 'Agriculture' this report).

Where the sections of tribal lands are small and rich, it is possible that the hamlets develop into fair sized villages and become permanent, as at GORAWAKU, GARUMA, MIRI and KOAMA.

Unless this system of living is understood, appreciated and treated with patience, the patrolling officer is likely to get a lot of

headaches.

It is most essential to make inquiries regarding the occupants of a hamlet before visiting it. As, after a long, arduous climb, the officer, is likely to find it deserted or inhabited by an old man, tending the pigs.

Often when asking about a hamlet, an officer, will be told that the people have gone to 'so and so'. If asked if this is a new village, he is likely to be answered 'Oh No! This is an old village. It has been there a long time.' So an impression of mass migration is formed, until the facts are known.

When checking census, these constant moves are trying. For instance. I have been told at a census check that certain families have moved from EVESA to GORAWAKU -- across the valley, miles away -- only to find, on reaching GORAWAKU, that they are not identified with that village at all. The EVESA people only moving to one of their hamlets, (The tribal grounds of the EVESA people having extended that far) and that they would be returning to a place near EVESA at a later date.

The people do not seem to realise that they must be recorded in one book and fail to see (as in the above instance) why they cannot be recorded at GORAWAKU temporarily. The EVESA officials make no attempt to call them to a census take, as they say they are GORAWAKU and the GORAWAKU Officials do not identify them with their own people.

Because of this, the present census books have many, many alterations and many, many inaccuracies and I submit, as a suggestion, that these people be definitely identified with their particular tribal section, regardless of habitat, unless it is definitely proved that a family has moved to another area through marriage or other reasons, and intends to take up permanent residence on another section of tribal land. This would obviate the inaccuracies and make the census books more stable. The Rest Houses to be used as a symbolic centre of the area.

Another cause of absences from the hamlets, or even from the Valley itself, is the hunting trip.

The Chirima people do not 'stagger' garden production and on occasions food shortages prevail. If the garden - the new garden - has reached a stage where the young plants can be left untended for a period, or left in the care of the old people, the young men with their wives and children set out hunting or gathering KARUKA (pandanus) nuts. Temporary residence will be taken up, for periods up to six weeks, in the bush areas on common hunting grounds. Sometimes, as previously stated, the people will move right out of the Valley altogether. The AIKORA being one such favourite spot. The cus-cus, cassowary and mountain wallaby being the quarry on these hunting forays.

For this reason, when a census-checking patrol is contemplated, plenty of warning is necessary or the roll up may be disappointing.

The Chirima people are 'TOTEMIC' and consist of several groups. Each identifying itself with a bird.

Thus the FOFOA (Asimba River) identify themselves with the KOGI (Bird of Paradise); the KOAMA with the HINGE (unidentified); and the GARIMA with the I-I (also unidentified). There is a definite prohibition against harming or eating the flesh of the bird associated with the group.

The Totemic group would appear to be of a 'Territorial' nature and not of a 'Social Structure' type. Marriage with a woman from another group is practiced and preferred because of the system of 'exchange' marriage but should a woman of the right relationship be found in the same group as the man, there is no bar to the marriage. I have attached a table (Appendix 'B') to this report, in which I have endeavoured to indicate who are considered blood kin and amongst whom, marriage is not possible. There is no marriage between 'cross cousins' in these communities.



Games. A game is played, by the children, in the KOAMA area, with an inflated pig's bladder. Young men also engage in this passtime but they play apart from the children.

There are no 'sides' as far as could be ascertained and the object of the game is to keep the bladder in the air as long as possible by striking at it with the clenched fist.

It is surprising how long the light, floating bladder can be kept afloat.

Should the bladder strike the ground after five or six blows, the man missing the strike is derided by his fellow players and the witnesses of the game; but, should the ball be kept in the air for a reasonable time there is no derision and general satisfaction is expressed and the game commences again.

The game can be played in a very limited area and is suitable to the district because of the lack of extensive playing areas -- the country being extremely mountainous and often precipitous.

Football - a species of soccer - has been introduced since the advent of the Mission and, as with most Natives, is very popular. It is played with tennis balls instead of the regulation soccer ball. Again there appears to be no sides or recognised teams; although orthodox goal posts are erected. The man with the ball at his feet will attempt to kick it through whatever posts he happens to be near. No score is kept.

A great deal of time is spent 'foxing' the ball owing to the limited playing space on the ridges. The ball is often lost over the sides of the hill with any sort of a strenuous kick.

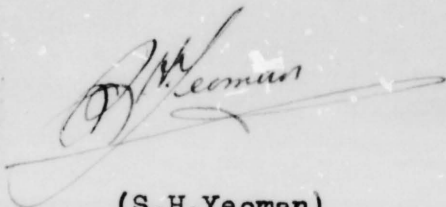
Superstitions. On one occasion, whilst walking along a track, a snake crossed the path immediately in front of the leading man. He straight away pulled a leaf from the nearest clump of grass, tied it a knot, crushed it in his hand and dropped it where the snake had passed.

When questioned the man said that if he had not carried out this rite he would have died when the snake next shed its skin.

This custom seems to be general in the area. No particular leaf or blade of grass is necessary but a piece of the nearest bush or clump of grass is considered sufficient to ward off the evil.

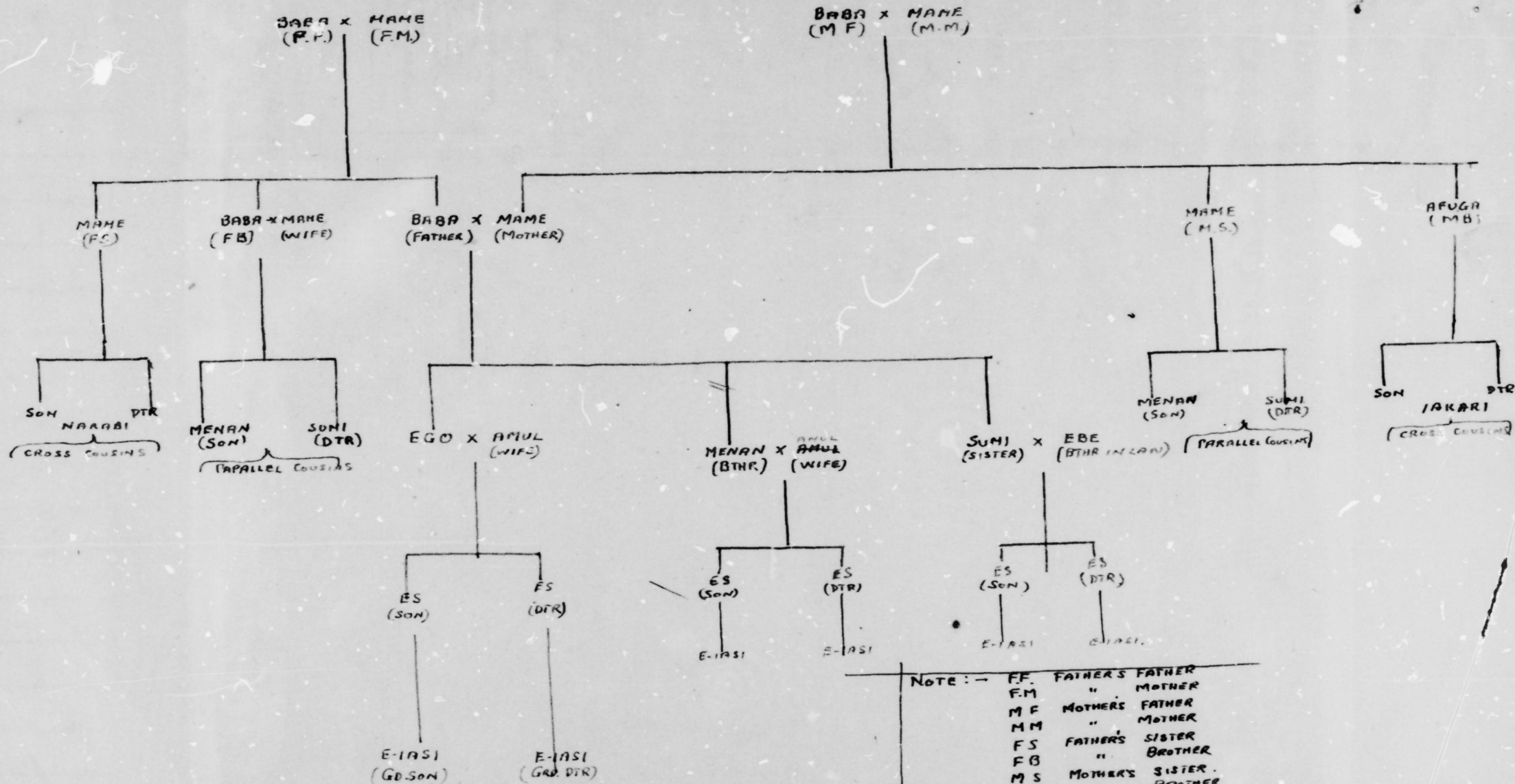
Language. An effort is being made to record the Chirima dialect -- not fully but sufficient to give a working knowledge to officers who may be working in this area.

I have found that by displaying an interest in these people doings, their customs and their language they are showing a reciprocal interest that should be of great advantage in assisting these people.



(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

APPENDIX 'B'



NOTE :-

FF	FATHER'S FATHER
FM	" MOTHER
MF	MOTHER'S FATHER
MM	" MOTHER
FS	FATHER'S SISTER
FB	" BROTHER
MS	MOTHER'S SISTER
MB	" BROTHER

GRANDPARENTS SOMETIMES CALLED 'SIDIBE' - ANCESTOR.

*[Handwritten signature]*  
July 1960



TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/8/85 ✓  
15

OJA/CH



REF: 30/2-1

District Office  
HIGATURU  
Northern District.

6th May, 1949.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
FORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 48/49

The a/m report is forwarded. It was well carried out and the officer succeeded in getting his men with no trouble.

P.3. Native Situation; Under no consideration are the people are not to be forced to remove their villages, they must be free agents.

Regarding the transfer of the Chirima District to Gailala, the wishes of the people should also be given full consideration.

P.8. Education. The children brought to Kokoda for education is a step in the right direction. But the A.D.O. will have to closely watch their health particularly as regards fever.

All appears to be very satisfactory in the areas visited.

*O. J. Atkinson*  
(O.J. Atkinson)  
District Officer  
Northern District

16

DS.30-8-85

24th May 1949

District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATURU

KOKODA PATROL REPORT NO.1 - 48/49

As patrol reports are numbered from 1st July, each year, the A.D.O. must be mistaken in his numbering of this report.

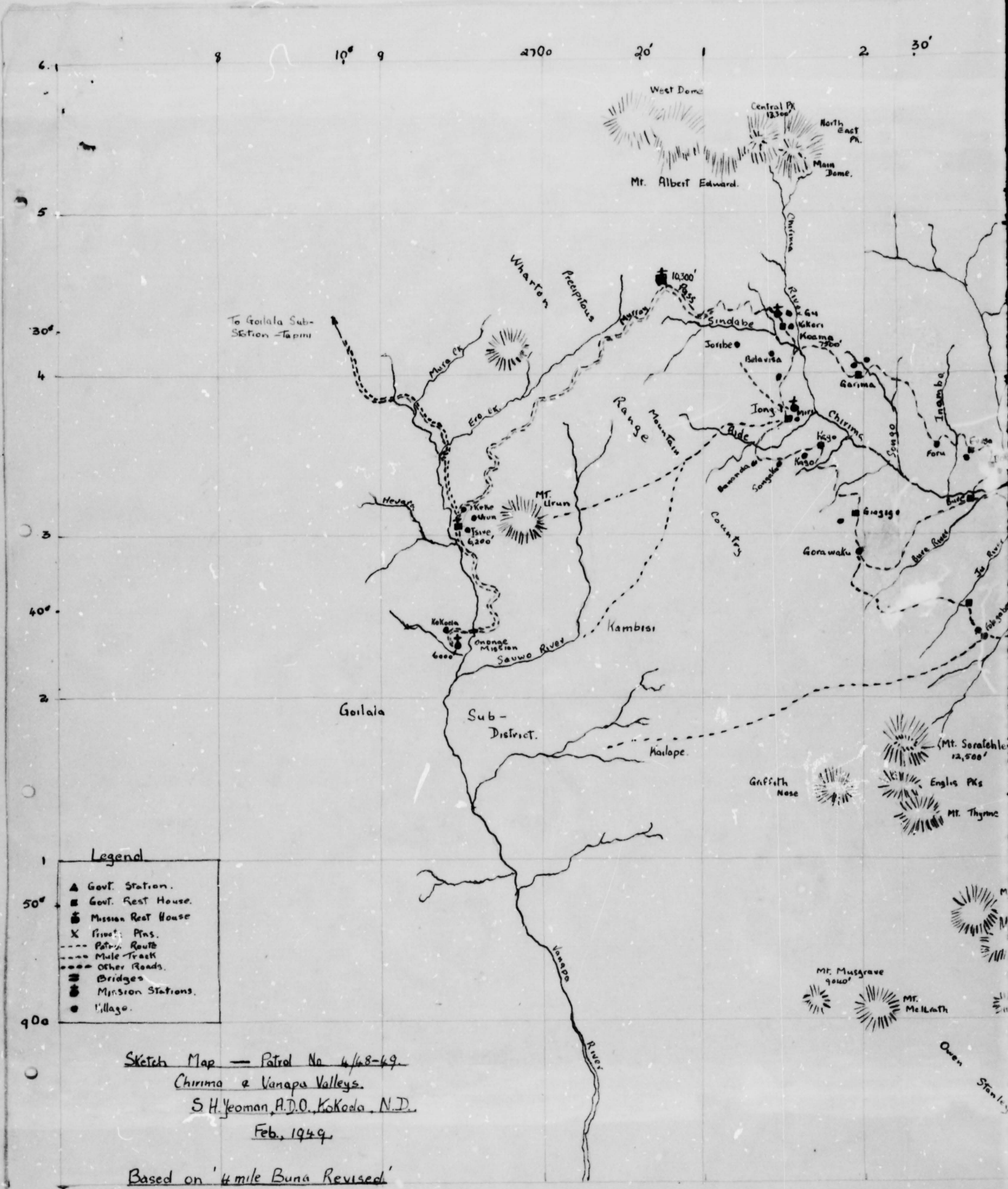
He has carried out a most interesting patrol and it is pleasing to read that improvements have been effected since his last visit.

As with the GOILALA officers, the A.D.O. seems to be unaware that it is unlawful to bring mountain men for work below the 3,500 feet altitude without the permission of the Director of Native Labour.

*J. H. Jones*  
J. H. Jones  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

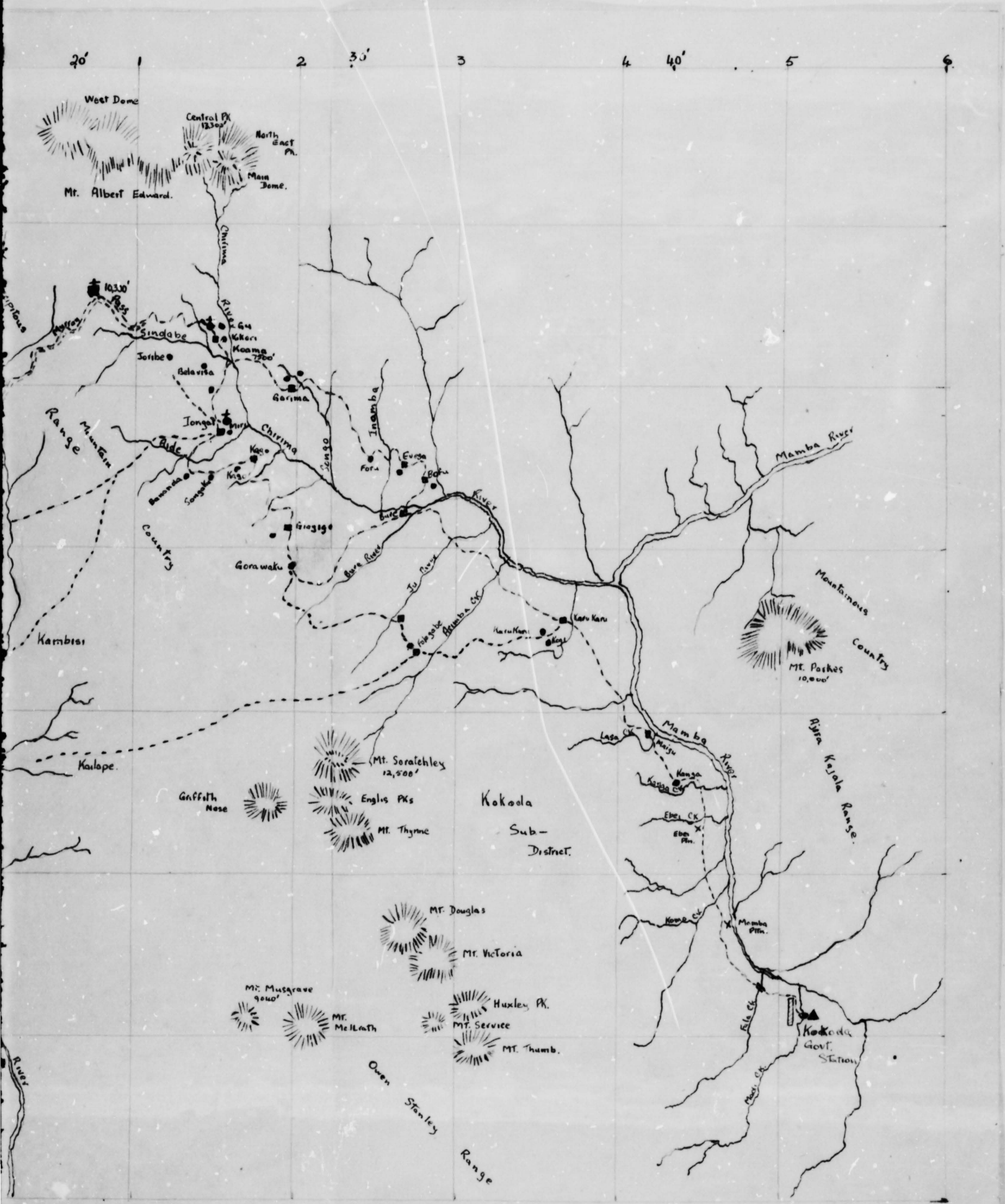
P/A



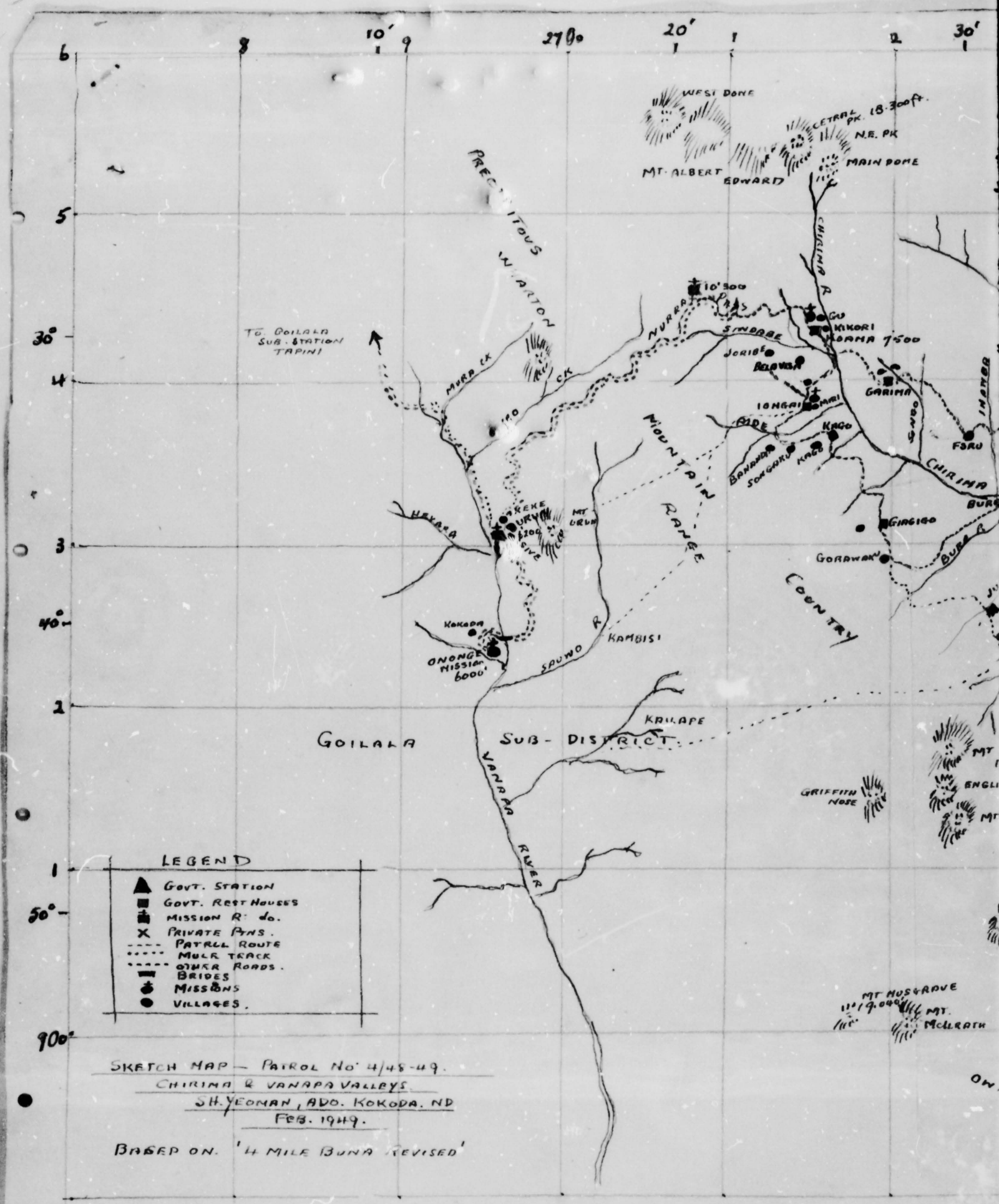


- Legend**
- ▲ Govt. Station.
  - Govt. Rest House.
  - ⊞ Mission Rest House
  - X Poles, Pns.
  - - - Patrol Route
  - - - Mule Track
  - ⋯ Other Roads.
  - ≡ Bridges
  - ⊞ Mission Stations.
  - Village.

Sketch Map — Patrol No 4/48-49.  
 Chimma & Vanapa Valleys.  
 S.H. Yeoman, A.D.O. Kokoda, N.D.  
 Feb. 1949.  
 Based on '4 mile Buna Revised'







6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1  
1  
50°  
90°

10' 9 270 20' 1 2 30'

WEST DOME  
CENTRAL PK. 18,300ft.  
N.E. PK  
MAIN DOME  
MT. ALBERT  
EDWARD

PRECIPITOUS WILKINSON

TO GOILALA SUB-STATION TAPINI

MURA CK  
HEKARA  
KOKODA  
ONONGE MISSION 6000'

KEKE  
BURVEN  
1200'

MT ORLA

NURRA PAS 10,300'

SINABE

JORIBE  
BOVISA  
IONGAI  
BANDARA  
SONGAKU  
KAGO

MOUNTAIN RANGE

CHIRIMA R  
GU  
MOKORI  
LOAMA 7500'

GARIMA  
GASIGO  
GORDAWAN

CHIRIMA  
BURU  
BURA R

INATEA  
FORU

KAMBISI

KALAPE

GOILALA SUB-DISTRICT

GRIFFIN NOSE

MT HUSGRAVE 11,900'

MT. MCLRATH

ON

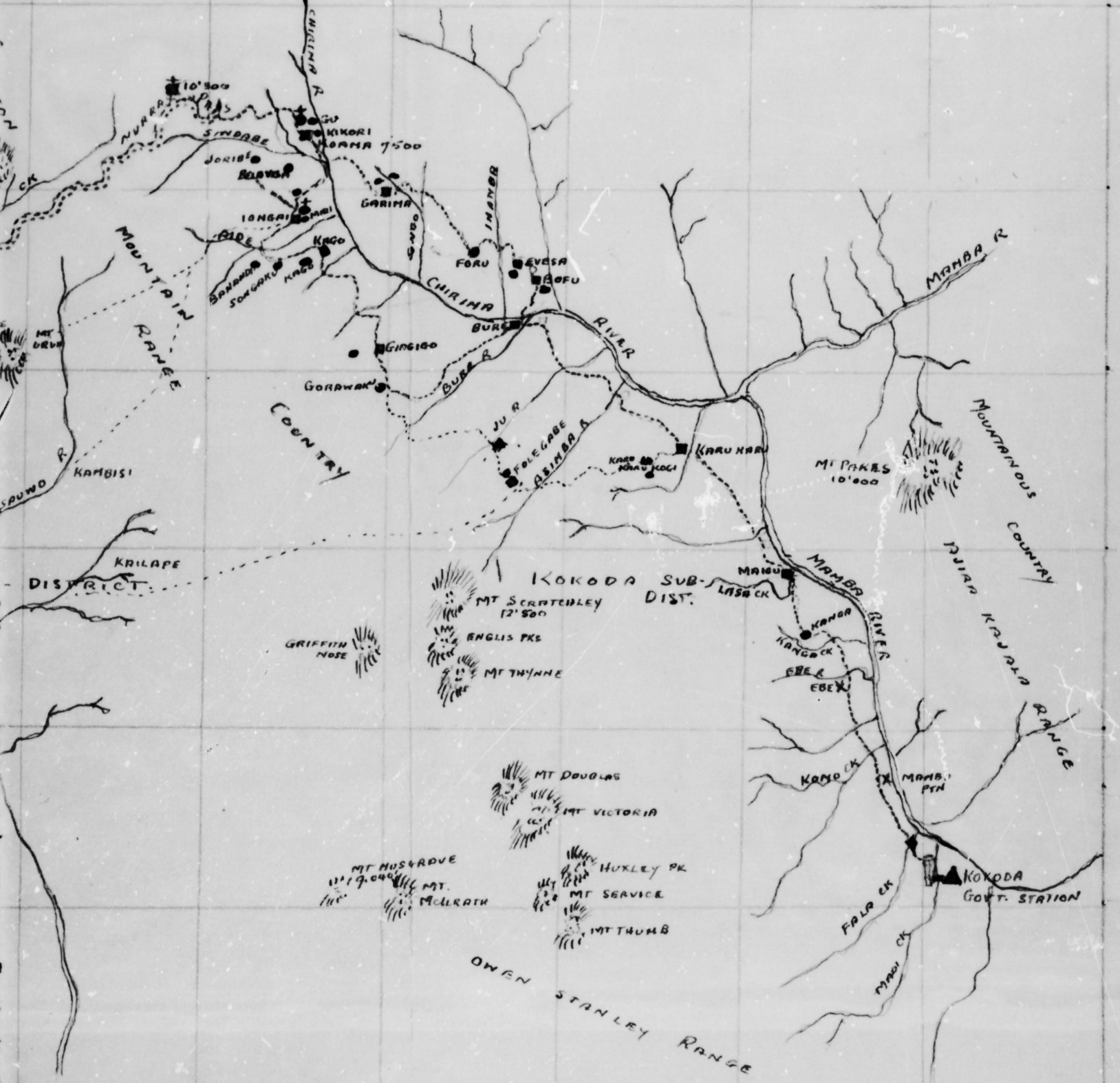
LEGEND

▲	GOVT. STATION
■	GOVT. REST HOUSES
□	MISSION R. HO.
X	PRIVATE PMS.
---	PATROL ROUTE
----	MULE TRACK
-----	OTHER ROADS.
—	BRIDGES
●	MISSIONS
●	VILLAGES.

SKETCH MAP - PATROL No 4/48-49.  
 CHIRIMA & VANAPA VALLEYS  
 SH. YEOMAN, ADC. KOKODA, ND  
 FEB. 1949.  
 BASED ON '4 MILE BUNA REVISED'

270° 20' 1 2 30' 3 4 40' 5 6

WEST DOHE  
CENTRAL PK. 18,300ft.  
N.E. PK  
MAIN DOHE  
MT. ALBERT EDWARD







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kokoda (Northern) Report No. 5 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by S.A. New C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Biagi - Antembo area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans nil

Natives 13

Duration—From 16/3/49 to 22/3/49

Number of Days 7

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine Inspection.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT Moresby.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Territory of Papua - New Guinea.

5

Sub-District Office  
Kokoda N.D.,  
2nd May, 1949.

The District Officer,  
Higaturu N.D.

Ref. Patrol Report No. 5/48-49

Biagi-Autembo Area -----Kokoda N.D.

Patrol By : J.A. Brew, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
 To : Biagi -Autembo villages, returning from Wairope to  
 Kokoda via motor road, thence to Saga, Botue and  
 Amada village.  
 Nature of Patrol : Routine inspection.  
 Route Traversed : Kokoda Station to Savaia and other villages to  
 Aloa, thence to Wairope via Waju and other Autembo  
 villages. Returned to Kokoda via motor road. Patrol  
 concluded with a visit to Saga, Botue and Amada.  
 Date departed : 16th March, 1949 } Duration -  
 Date returned : 22nd March, 1949 } 7 days.  
 Accompanied By : 2 Constables, R.P.C., and Interpreter.  
 Last Patrol : October 1948 by S.H. Yeoman A.D.O. and June 1948  
 by W.D. Allen P.O..  
 Map : Sketch map based on Kokoda 3659 1" series.

Diary.

16th March : Departed Kokoda 9-30 a.m. for Savaia (V.C. Waiwa) 14 houses, thence to Koiasi (V.C. Waiwa) 8 houses, Pitoki (V.C. Daugo) 12 houses and Deniki (V.C. Atoa) 7 houses.  
 Roads excellent. No complaints. New houses being constructed in all villages visited.  
 17th March : Departed Deniki 7 a.m. with 10 carriers, arrived Isurava Rest Houses 11-30 a.m..  
 Visited K-loki (V.C. Senesi) en route. Seven houses in village, framework of 7 new houses already erected on new village site.  
 18th March : After disposing of two mortar bombs unearthed by the people in their garden, proceeded to Pelai (V.C. Leneta) 17 houses via Aloa (V.C. Senesi) 4 houses, Abuari (V.C. Senesi) 8 houses and Asikara 5 houses.  
 Villages clean and well kept.  
 19th March : Leaving Pelai at 7 a.m. the following villages were visited:  
 Kanandara I - 8 houses (V.C. Handu). People engaged in building a new village.  
 Kanandara II - 10 houses (V.C. Handu). The people of this village have combined with Kanandara I to build a new village.  
 Mainagari - V.C. Hojavo, People moving into Kepara as new houses completed.  
 Kepara - V.C. Hojavo, 14 houses of a large type and well constructed of sero and weatherboard  
 Komondo - V.C. Hojavo, 10 houses  
 Sengi - V.C. Hojavo 18 houses. Large houses built around a grass covered square.  
 Waju II - V.C. Marovi 9 houses. Houses falling into disrepair, advised to speed up building construction in new village.  
 Waju I - V.C. Marovi 18 houses. The same advice was given to this village as it was given to Wajull  
 Roads throughout this area were in excellent condition  
 Several cases of yaws and sipoma sent to hospital



(4)

Territory of Papua → New Guinea.

20th March : The patrol cut its way through the bush to Ambeni as the road was completely blocked by trees blown down by a strong wind during the night. Ambeni village consists of 18 large houses built around a grass-covered square. Other villages visited on the way to Wairope were: Inge 7 houses, several new buildings in course of construction. Afa, a new village is being built Papaki No. 11 12 houses (V.C. Anenari). People of this village were told to either repair their houses or build a new village. Stayed the night in the Wairope Rest House.

21st March : Departed Wairope at 7-30 a.m., revisited Afa and Papaki No. 11, thence to : Anjiri - (V.C. Haumi) 8 houses. New village being built Gorari - (V.C. Sumbaripa) 8 houses. New buildings progressing. Sisereta - (V.C. Sumbaripa) 9 houses. Building progress slow. Siri - (V.C. Sumbaripa) 5 houses. New village adjacent old one, in course of construction. Village clean. No complaints. Pirive - (V.C. Hojavo) New village - houses in various stages of construction. Kokoda - (V.C. Suma) 8 houses. A site has been cleared to build a new village on. One case of yaws and sipoma sent to hospital. The patrol followed the motor road from Wairope to Kokoda. Telephone line maintenance was carried out on the Kokoda - Higaturu line. Patrol was concluded with a visit to: Saga - V.C. Suma, 7 houses, others being built. Botue - V.C. Suma, 17 houses in old village, 17 in various stages of construction in new village. Amada - V.C. Suma, 21 houses, several new houses being built. All villages were clean. Road from Saga to Botue was overgrown in places, people were told to remedy this. There is no road direct to Amada so patrol used garden paths.

22nd March

Native Affairs : The few complaints brought to the patrol were settled out of court. THE people of Pitoki, Deniki and Kokoda are preparing for the initiation ceremonies as described in patrol report no. 2/48-49 by S.H. Yeoman.

Native Agriculture : Sweet potatoe and taro are a little short in most villages at present as the new gardens are not yet producing. The only village which has a surplus of sweet potatoe and taro is Ambeni, for these people planted up a large area with the object of selling the produce to the Kokoda station. Corn, banana, sugar cane and citrus fruits were plentiful. The people of Ambeni and Sengi have begun to grow rice. The 1st last harvest yielded 6 bags for Ambeni and 3 bags for Sengi. Arrangements will be made for some of the growers to visit Popondetta Agriculture Station.

D.A.S.F  
17-4-8.

The Savaia, Koiasi, Deniki and Pitoki villagers were given a talk on Tea Cultivation and it was suggested to them that if suitable areas of ground were cleared and prepared then arrangements would be made for seeds or plants to be supplied to them. The enthusiasm of the people was such that already two areas of approximately 1½ acres each have been cleared.

Education : One hundred children from the area visited attend the Administration school at Kokoda.

Roads and Bridges : The patrol used the new road from ASikara to Pelai

3

It was found to be rough and steep in several places and the V.C. of Pelai was instructed to have the road graded. Other roads used by the patrol were clean and well-kept.

Villages

: Except for Papaki No. 11, all other villages visited were clean and houses were large and well constructed. The people of Papaki No. 11 were told to stir themselves and follow the example of other villages by building a new village according to the standard set by the Sub-District Office. The people seem to be taking a pride in the appearance of their villages as evidenced by the number of villages which have flowers growing around the houses and coloured shrubs bordering the paths.

New Rest Houses will be <sup>built</sup> at ISURAVA and WAJU as soon as the villages are completed. The new Rest House at PELAI has been finished and will be paid for as soon as the Police barracks are finished.

Village Officials; The village officials are carrying out their duties most satisfactory, as the cleanliness of the roads and villages testify.

Several disputes were brought to me, these were settled out of court.

The V.C. of Ambeni recently died and the people approached the patrol with the request that another appointment be made. The request was referred to the Sub-District Office. In my opinion the logical <sup>one</sup> would be the late V.C.'s brother, as he speaks motu and understands the duties of a V.C..

It is also recommended that a V.C. be appointed in ANJIRI village. The V.C. of AFA is in charge of ANJIRI but as AFA and ANJIRI are separated by 1 1/2 hours walk, the V.C. is an infrequent visitor. An appointment would facilitate administration.

Carriers

Supervisor: The only place where carriers were not forthcoming was at WAIROPE. The carriers from AJEKA village did not turn up as requested, fortunately I managed to obtain some natives from other villages. When carriers did not come from AJEKA I despatched a member of the R.P.C. to find out the reason why no one came, he later reported that the V.C. of AJEKA told him that no carriers would be supplied to officers of KOKODA Sub-District because the people ~~because~~ belonged to HIGATURU Sub-District. The matter was referred to the Assistant District Officer, Kokoda.

The total man hours --- carrying --- 40 hours

Note

: Comments on Health and R.P.C. on separate sheet.



2

Royal Papuan  
Constabulary

Patrol Report No. 5/48-49 Kokoda Sub-District.

*Sub. D. Police  
27-1-4.*

The following members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary-  
Higaturu detachment - accompanied the patrol.

Reg. No. 1732 Const. BIAI-EWAVI  
4116 Const. OI'IA

Both men performed their duties ably.

Sup of Police

*The above extract, taken from  
~~a patrol report~~ a report of patrol to  
BIAGI-AUTEMBO in the Kokoda Sub District  
and is referred for your information.*

Superintendent of Police,  
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-8-87

*I F Champion*

The above extract was taken from a report of  
patrol to BIAGI-AUTEMBO in the Kokoda Sub-District and  
is referred for your information.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

DDS & NA 21/6/1949

Health

Patrol Report No. 5/48-49. Kokoda Sub-District. ①

*Classy  
Dist. Public Health  
16-2-8.*

In general the health of the people was excellent. Two children with yaws and several with sipoma were sent to hospital for treatment. Some adults with small sores were advised to go to hospital for treatment. Latrines have been built and are in use in all villages. In some of the larger villages visited, where the number of latrines were considered inadequate, orders were given for additional ones to be constructed.

The Director,  
Department of Public Health  
PORT Moresby.

DS. 30-8-87

*Same minute as on 2*  
The above extract was taken from a report of patrol to BIAGI-AUTEMBO, in the Kokoda Sub-District and is referred for your information.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA 21/6/1949



7

DS. 30-8-87


21st June, 1949.

District Officer,  
Northern District,  
HIGHTURU.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1948/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above, and it is pleasing to see that the general conditions of the villages are good.

The Department of Agriculture should be consulted before any promises are made regarding the distribution of tea seeds or plants, as failures, some of which may be due to conditions beyond the control of the natives concerned, are likely to result in apathy to future ventures.

(I. F. Champion)   
ACTING DIRECTOR.

The Director,  
Department of Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY. DS. 30-8-87

Forwarded for your information please.

P/A

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & MA 21/6/1949

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

⑥  
30/8/49 ✓



FILE:- 30-2-1

District Office,  
Northern Division,  
Higaturu  
30th May, 1949.

D.D.S. & N.A.  
PORT MORESBY.

Kokoda Patrol Report No. 5 of 48/49.

The a/m report is forwarded for your information please.

Page 3 under the heading of Carriers. At the time of the visit all the people of the village, that is the able-bodied men, were engaged on making a new road to replace the old one, which has again been washed away by a flood in the Kumasi River. The new road is being made around hillsides and a lot of excavating has to be done before it is fit for traffic. The V.C. has been warned that he is to assist in every way when carriers are needed.

This is the first patrol made by the Cadet Officer and is a very satisfactory one.

*O. J. Atkinson*  
O. J. Atkinson  
DO. ND.

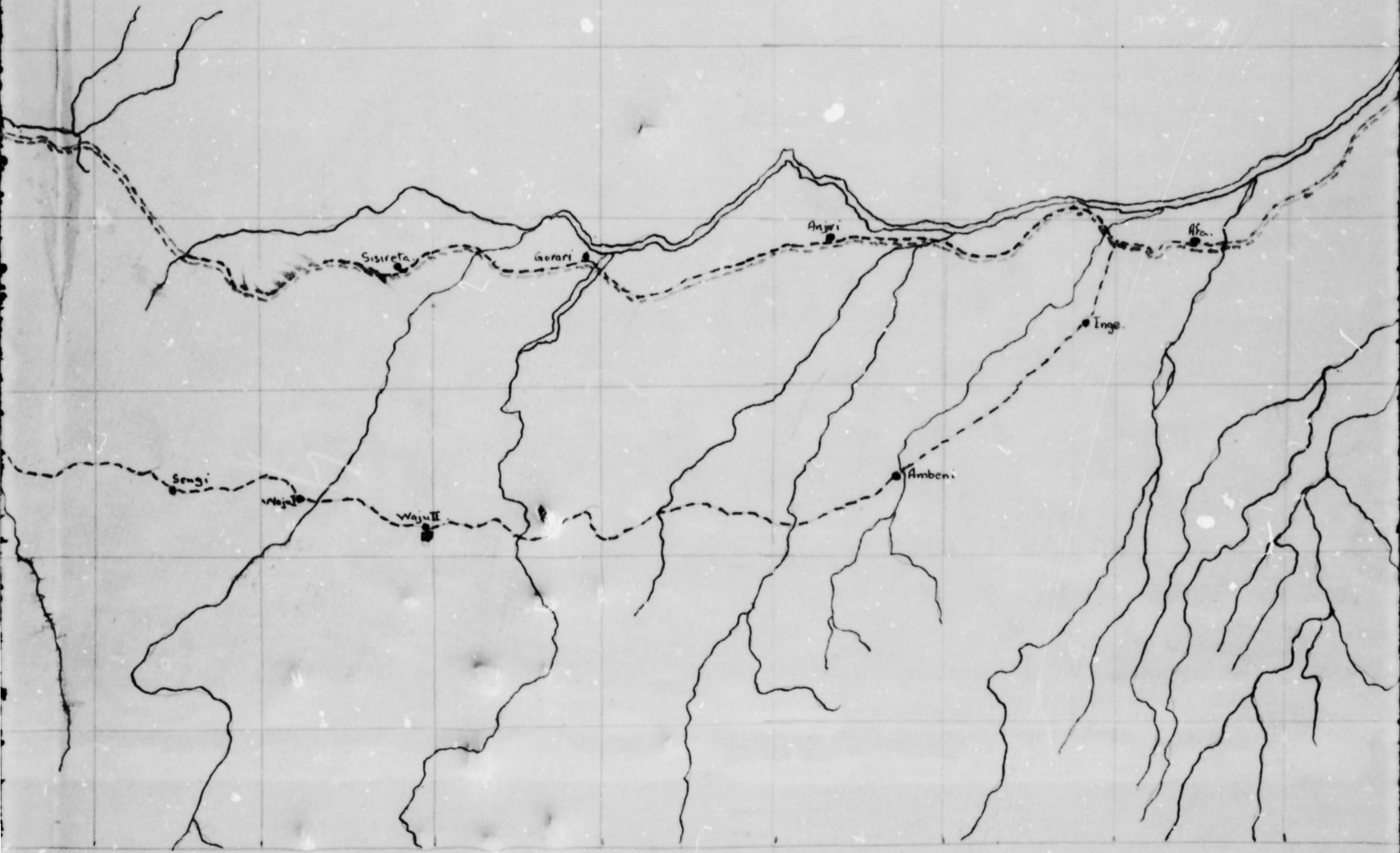




61 63 65 67 69 71 73 75

Sketch Map — Patrol No 5/48-49.  
Bragi & Autembo Area.  
J. A. Frew, C.P.O., Kokoda N.D.

Legend.	
●	Govt. Station.
■	Govt. Rest House
●	Village
---	Patrol Route
---	Motor Road.







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kokoda (Northern) Report No. 6 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by S.H. Yeoman a/ADO

Area Patrolled Sauni and Wawanga valley

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans nil

Natives 24

Duration—From 20/6/1949 to 28/6/1949

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? no.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Oct/1948

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference Buna revised 4 miles to 1 inch

Objects of Patrol Investigate reports of dysentery, routine inspection and census.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

/SHY.

K30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda, N.D..

10

24th. July 1949.

The District Officer,  
HIGATURU, N.D..

Patrol Report No.6/48-49.  
SAUNI & WAWONGA Areas.  
Kokoda, Sub-Dist. N.D..

Patrol by. : S.H.Yeoman, Actg. ADO, Kokoda.

To : SAUNI Villages and WAWONGA Valley.

Nature of Patrol : To investigate reports of a dysentery outbreak in WAWONGA area, routine inspection and census.

Route Traversed. : Kokoda, to Ilimo, thence ~~by~~ via ASISI, SIRORATA and WAIROBILA to KOVIO and return by same route.

Date Departed : 20th. June 1949. }  
Date Returned : 28th. June 1949. } Duration: Nine days.  
After and interval two further days were spent at PAPAKI to witness 'Sovai-i' Ceremony.

Patrol accompanied by: One L/Cpl. and 1 Const. of RPC, 1 Interpreter, 1 NMC and 20 carriers.

Last Patrol. : W.D.Allen, P/O of DS. 1948.

Map : Sketch map attached. This is based on 'BUNA REVISED' 4 miles to 1 inch, but as no detailed map of this area exists, is approx. only.

D I A R Y .

Introduction.

On the 17th. June, it was reported at Kokoda, that an epidemic of ~~dysebetery~~-was dysentery was sweeping through the WAWONGA villages, causing many deaths.

The Official reporting was hazy as to details, but ADO made preparations to leave on patrol as early as possible to investigate.

The matter was reported to PHD, Higaturu, per 'phone' and request made for an NMO to accompany the patrol, with the necessary drugs. This man to meet the party at WAIROPI.

On the eve of the 19th. June the patrol was ready and on the morning of the 20th. was ready to leave on first stage of patrol.

20th. June.

Party left Kokoda at 10.30 am. Police, gear and equipment being carried by jeep and trailer. Arriving at ILLIMO Rest House at 12.15 pm, gear was deposited and left in charge of police.

The jeep was then driven to Wairopi to be placed under shelter.

Contacted Cadet P/O Frew at Wairopi Rest House. He was on census and war damage patrol of the Isivita area.

Heard CEM case concerning an assault and then set out, per foot, on return trip to ILLIMO Rest House.



20th. June  
contd.

Visited PAPAKI No.2 (V.C. HANANARA) 12 houses . Everything satisfactory here.  
Thence to the new village of SAUNI (Vill Const. HAUMA)  
Inspected new housing and gave advice re construction and lay-out.  
Returned to ILIMO and camped for night.

21st. June.

Departed from ILIMO 7.30 am. en route for SIRORATA.  
Inspected PAPAKI No.1 (V. Const. HANANARA) 20 houses.  
E-VO Mission (Anglican) Station was visited and Native teacher advised to install more latrines for the 300 odd children attending the school.  
The following villages were also visited:-  
ASISI (Vill Const HAUNO) 12 houses, rest house & barracks.  
SIRORATA No.2 (V. Const. KOMO) 4 houses.  
SIRORATA No.1 do. 24 houses  
ANGARA (V. Const. KOMO 6 houses, rest house & Barracks.  
All villages in good order and with the exception of SIRORATA, had experienced no serious sickness. SIRORATA people had been visited by a severe form of diarrhoea, but this sickness had disappeared before the advent of the patrol. No complaints brought to Court.  
Camped at ANGARA.

22nd. June.

Patrol proceeded to WAIROBILA (V. Const. JOHU) 10 houses, rest house and barracks.  
GORABUNA, a small village of four houses and under control of V.C. KOMO being visited on the way.  
This journey taking 4½ hours over some very steep climbing. Everything in order at WAIROBILA but people are erecting a new village about half an hours walking time further on. Took census and made medical inspection. No sickness but some sores.  
Village Constable reported a 'big sickness' at EMO but had no details as he had kept away from there.  
People had no complaints or troubles. Camped for night.

23rd. June.

Broke camp and set out at 7.am. for IJARO.  
Inspected new village of WAIROBILA -- housing and village lay-out good.  
MANUGUBE ( Vill. Const. PENUMU) 12 houses, rest house and barracks.  
RUMARA { do. } 13 houses.  
EMO { Vill. Const. MAROVI } 12 houses.  
IJAKO { do. } 10 houses. rest house and barracks.  
All villages in excellent condition. EMO has been completely rebuilt on new site. The illness at this village had finished but there had been some deaths among elderly and very young people.  
No complaints brought to patrol. Checked census and had medical inspection at all villages.  
Pitched camp at IJARO.

24th. June.

Left IJARO 7.30 am. -- destination KOVIO.  
Visited (UGILO, (Vill Const. MAROVI) en route.  
Arrived AWOMA-O (Vill Const. DIMUDA) 20 houses, Rest house and barracks.  
Vill Const. absent at KAGI but deposited gear in Rest House. Paid off carriers and with NMO, one constable of RPC and Interpreter set out for KOVIO. This was reached 11 am.  
KOVIO (Vill Const. ANAMA) is a village of eight house, rest house and barracks. Some of the people away at a dance at KAGI (Central District) which can be reached by a rough track from this spot. Took census and had medical inspection -- no sickness at this village.

14th. June contd. On homeward journey to AWOMA-0 inspected WIJAMABE (Vill Const. DEMUDA) A village of twelve houses. Took census and lined people for medical inspection. Arrived AWOMA-0 Rest House at 2.30 pm. A census was taken of these people and talks were held with the Officials with regard to improvements to housing and hygiene precautions.

25th. June. Patrol set out on return journey to WAIROBILA, which was reached at 2 pm. The afternoon was spent visiting gardens and interviewing the people.

26th. June. Left WAIROBILA 7.30 am. and reached ANGARA at lunch time. Heavy rain storms prevented the patrol from proceeding and camp was made for the night. Some medical treatments given during the afternoon for fever and sores.

27th. June. Departed ANGARA at 7 am. on last stages of patrol, passing through SIRORATA, ASISI, PAPAki 1 & 2 to WAIROPI Rest House.

28th. June. Waited at WAIROPI for meeting with District Officer and Kienzle Bros of Mamba group of plantations -- ref. rubber situation in Australia. At 12 noon departed for Kokoda by jeep and trailer. All road gangers' camps were inspected on the way as well as the villages of NAMBISOTA (Vill Const. SUMBARIPA), Sisoreta (Vill Const. SUMBARIPA), PIRIVE (Vill Const. HOJAVO) and KOKODA (Vill Const. SUMA). Reached Station at 4.30 pm.

9th July.) At PAPAki No.1 to witness ceremony of the 'SOVAI-1' described  
10th. July.) in separate report.

.....

Native Situation. The situation in the WAWONGA is good. It was also pleasing to find that reports of serious sickness were greatly exaggerated. The WAWONGAS are a law abiding people; most friendly and co-operative towards the Administration. They gave every assistance to the patrol and were most hospitable -- on two occasions pigs were killed and presented to police and carriers (MANAGUBE and WAIROBIL A villages) OROKAIVA villages, visited en route to the WAWONGA, were also in good condition and progress with new 'lay-out' has been excellent. The patrol, was greeted in most of the OROKAIVA Villages by the assembled villagers chanting the almost extinct greeting of ORO! ORO! ORO!. The WAWONGA people are mountainous types and inhabit the Valley at the headwaters of the KUMUSI River, in the OWEN STANLEY RANGE. They are similar type to the MANAGALABI and the mountain people of the TUFU Sub-District. As a matter of fact, they are constantly visiting both these places, for dances and feasts, and intermarriage is common. They are not as advanced as their nearest neighbours, the OROKAIVA, but are most eager to learn and all advice and instructions give by previous patrols had been carried out to the letter. New villages have been built or are in the process of being built -- according to the plan explained to them -- and all have proper hygiene measures installed. Some pneumonic sickness has recently visited the village of EMO (Wawonga) and diarrhoea has caused some deaths at SIRORATA (Crokaiva) but general health was good. 'PURI-PURI' was blamed for both visitations by the people concerned, in spite of the enlightenment of the OROKAIVA people at SIRORATA.



Native Situation contd.

The patrol was asked, by the IJARO people, to supply rice seed and tea plants. They had heard that rice was growing well in some Orokaiva villages, on the mountain slopes, lower down. Rice seed was promised them.

At KOVIO - the last Wawonga village in the mountains - the people are inclined to live a scattered existence in their garden houses. Only using the village when patrols are in the area. There are some seventy people registered in the census here but only eight houses in the village. However, the KOVIO people are the only ones who tend to do this -- the others living in splendid, well tended villages.

Numbers of the WAWONGA have been to work on local plantations and some as far away as Koitaki (C.D.), but at the moment only a small percentage are away working -- mostly inside the boundaries of this Sub-District. See heading 'Labour' this report. Only a few minor troubles were brought to the notice of the patrol and these were settled without aid of the Courts.

No Co-Ops exist in the area and 'Village Councils' are not being contemplated as yet. These people are not sufficiently advanced to manage their own affairs. Generally speaking the WAWONGA area is in good shape and the people showed interest in all matters put to them. They also have a keen desire for progress.

Customs etc.

At PAPAKI No.1 the people were making preparations for the 'SOVAI-I' Ceremony of the OROKAIVA peoples. After making some inquiries regarding the Ceremony, the officials invited me to witness it. To do this I returned on the 9th. & 10th. July. It was a most remarkable business and a separate report together with plan of village has been prepared and is being sent under separate cover as soon as completed.

Village Officials.

Vill Constables JOHU of WAIROBILA and PENUMU of MANJ-GUBE proved most outstanding and gave every assistance. The former, using his head, prevented the spread of an epidemic of severe diarrhoea, by closing the roads on either side of his village. He also sent the people to their garden houses. Stricken himself, he stayed on in the Village and had his wife bring food to him, so that he would have no contact with his fellow villagers. This is a commendable performance. Village Constable MAROVI, was given a 'dressing down' for not reporting the epidemic sickness at EMO. All officials were helpful. There has been no deaths or resignations since last visit. All the village policemen were advised that new uniforms were now available and that there ~~pay~~ would be given them the first week in July.

Villages.

For the most part, these have been rebuilt since the last patrol's visit. Some are in the process of being rebuilt. They have followed instructions carefully and the villages follow the plan suggested to them, -- houses surrounding a rectangular, grass covered, recreation ~~xxxxxx~~ area. Due regard has been paid to proper spacing between the houses and the clearing of bush from the back of them. Flowers, coloured shrubs and useful trees are being planted and the whole 'set-up' is a vast improvement on the old type of village.

Villages.  
contd.

The people, themselves, are most keen about these new villages and on two occasions the patrol was asked to make an order for people to keep their pigs from frequenting the village ~~place~~ place and causing havoc among the plants and to the grass plots. Latrines have been provided and I should say, from the appearance of tracks leading to them, being used. All water supplies are obtained from swift, flowing mountain streams - adjacent to the village site. Main patrol roads pass through or nearby all villages visited.

Housing.

These are also on the improve. The new houses have walls of plaited bamboo (SERO) or rough hewn planks (adzed by hand). The roofs are mostly made up of overlapping leaves of the small bamboo plant, but others are made of grass and sago palm leaf. The bamboo leaf is not satisfactory as it is flimsy and soon dries out. This causes it to rot quickly and it has to be replaced at short intervals. However, it is most plentiful and is therefore popular. All houses are strongly constructed and built up off the ground on piles. Considering the old houses in these mountain places -- sapling walls and floors -- these new ones are much superior and I am sure that the people are realising that fact.

Rest Houses.

In good condition and sufficient for patrol needs. They are situated at ILIMO, ASISI, ANGARA, WAIROBILA, MANUGUBE, IJARO, AWOMA-O and KOVIO. -- convenient walking distances apart.

Agriculture.

Food supplies were plentiful on this patrol. Great quantities being brought to each Rest House, for sale. The staple crop in the OROKAIVA villages visited, is TARO but in the WAWONGA, it is yam with sweet potato running second.

Education.

YAM houses, to store the maturing produce, are a feature of every village in the WAWONGA area. These are some forty feet long; built up on piles 4'6" to 5' in height. The structures have sapling walls and floors; are closed in at both ends and roofed with the leaf of the sago palm ('BIRI'). They are airy, dry and dark inside.

Garden areas are extensive and well tended. For the most part they are situated on the high slopes of the mountains, above the Villages. Bananas, corn, sugar cane and pumpkins are planted in these areas as well as the staples.

MANUGUBE has a small village plantation of some forty rubber trees -- not so good. The trunks are fungus covered and the grove is not kept clean. Nothing was advised regarding this and the village is too far away for possible factory treatment of the latex.

Betel-palm groves are popular and many. At every village these palms were planted in and about the village-place -- 50 - 100 palms were common.

Coconuts are in evidence but the nut is small and does not provide much in the way of food. Mostly the nuts are no bigger than a baseball.

The people are interested in rice growing and asked for seed. It is possible that this crop would be successful and seed was promised -- as an experiment.

They also asked for tea plants -- having heard of the plots in the Higaturu Sub-District -- but nothing was promised in this direction although altitude and climate should be suitable.

Pigs are plentiful and large -- mostly of the wild pig variety.

Fowls are kept but not eaten. The feathers being much sought after for headdresses.

DMSK  
174-0



Roads and Bridges.

All were well kept and tended. However, in the mountain stretches they could be of a better grade. Still, they are good considering the terrain. There is a very stiff climb from ANGARA to WAIROBILA, but valley opens out at this point and the going becomes easier, although there are some steep pinches. The track follows the contours of the hills from WAIROBILA to KOVIO. A track leads from a point below WAIROBILA to ENJORA and the MANAGALASI area (Higaturu Sub-District). From AWOMA-O, it is possible to go to BARIJA in the TUEI Sub-District and then onto the coast and TUEI Station. There is a track from a point below KOVIO to KAGI in the KOIARI area (Central District) but this is steep and arduous. From KOVIO, itself, there is a route to RIGO also in Central District. The journey from KOVIO to RIGO would take approx. five days. The people do not use it and there is no definite information available regarding this track; but, I should imagine, the going would be very, very rough. Some Australian Soldiers used this route when cut off by the Japanese on the 'Kokoda Trail' near Wairopi and a party of Americans came this way from Rigo in the early days of the invasion of Papua. It was to have been developed but the Japanese retreat to BUNA was swift and the project was abandoned.

Native Labour.

There has been one recruiting trip to the WAWONGA during 1948-1949 -- Mr. Paget of Koitake Plantations Ltd. It was not very successful. These people, are willing to work but prefer their own locality -- Kokoda Sub-District. A census taken, this patrol, showed forty three (43) adults absent working. Thirty two males and one female accompanying husband are employed in this Sub-District on Mamba group of plantations (Kienzle Bros.), the Government plantation Kokoda and with District Services road construction ( Three in the latter case). Ten are absent in other Districts.

Education.

There are three children absent from their villages in the WAWONGA. They are staying at the Anglican Mission School at E-VO Creek, -- some two to three days walk from their area. On outward journey, the Native Mission teacher at E-VO complained to the patrol that the WAWONGA people were not sending their children to school. This is understandable considering the distance to be travelled, but as a matter of interest the parents were queried regarding the matter. The reply was that only the OROKAIVA dialect was taught at E-VO (and very little else) and they had no desire to learn that dialect. They want 'English' if anything. The language problem is a difficult one in this Sub-District. Among 4000 to 5000 Natives there are five dialects.

CHIRIMA	--	approx. 1500	people	(FU-IUGI dialect. Now being catered for by R.C. Faith from ONONGE.
BIAGE	--	approx. 500	"	BIAGE dialect.
WAWONGA	--	approx. 800	"	WAWONGA dialect.
OROKAIVA	--	approx. 2000	"	Two dialects. (WAIROPI and KOKODA.) These are similar but one has a 'heavier' sound.

MOTU is being used as the general medium at the Kokoda Admin. School, but the missions stick to the main dialect of the District and this is OROKAIVA - which itself has a lot of variations -- and their teaching is in this medium. As previous reports have shown the E-VO Mission school is in charge of a Native Mission Teacher, assisted by two 'helpers' who do not rate the name of 'teacher'. The Teacher's education is so poor that he can hardly write or read English himself. It is believed that he received most of his instruction since the war. There are 389 pupils attending this Mission School and from various visits made it would appear that the primary function is religious

INSTRUCTION

Mission Activity.

The Anglican Mission have one church and school situated at E-VO. This is visited on rare occasions by the clergyman, stationed at ISIVITA, in the Higaturu Sub-District.

HEALTH.  
Carriers.

These were readily forthcoming. Twenty were used daily -- the loads being broken down owing to Mountainous country traversed. Salt and tobacco were preferred as payment although they were given the opportunity to have cash. Total manhours were 400 -- some of the journey being accomplished by jeep and trailer.

Census.

A census was taken in all WAWONGA villages and the new census books issued. Statistics were entered in the back of these and copies have been recorded on the Patrol jacket of this report. Although old books were in existence -- issued in October 1947 -- no statistics had been entered in them and they were actually a list of names only. Besides this they contained many inaccuracies -- for instance the book for the village of KOVIO listed thirty five names and yet the people living here were well over that figure and in all seventy seven (77) people were recorded by the writer of this report. One or two other villages showed similar discrepancies. With regard to KOVIO. In the absence of statistics from previous census books, it was most difficult to find out if there had been any deaths during the previous twelve months and although officials stoutly maintained there had been none, the writer feels that this is incorrect. The repetition of the one name among these villages also makes a check for deaths difficult.

Note. Remarks on 'Health' and 'Royal Papuan Constabulary' are attached on separate sheets.

*S.H. Yeoman*  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

Director of Public Health,  
PORT KORBESBY.

DF. 30-8-48

Referred please.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR  
D.O.S. M. 10/8/1948



Patrol Report No.6/48-49. WAWONGA Area, Kokoda, Sub-District N.D..

HEALTH.

The principal object of the patrol was to check on the reports of dysentery in the WAWONGA areas.

None was found but it would appear that a severe form of diarrhoea had swept through SIRORATA and had affected some of the people at WAIROBILA.

There were five deaths in SIRORATA mostly among the old people and the very young. The people claim that three of these deaths occurred after the NMO, sent from Higaturu, had left - when sickness first made its appearance, had left. It is alleged that he left despite the fact that some people were still suffering from the complaint.

Two men in this village were recovering from this sickness. They were emaciated in appearance and very weak. Treatments were given them and on the return journey there had been a big improvement in the condition of these patients.

It was also found that some sort of epidemic had visited EMO. From accounts of the symptoms it would appear to have been pneumonic in nature. This caused some six deaths. EMO was the only village affected. Some had recovered from the epidemic sickness and although weak were quickly regaining their health.

The patrol made very sure, before leaving the area, that no further outbreak need be feared.

Apart from the above, the general health was good. Treatments for sores, burns, and colds were given and some twenty people, ~~XXXXX~~ suffering from yaws and ulcers were advised to go to the Native hospital at Kokoda. It is gratifying to note that sixteen of these people arrived at Kokoda within a week of the Patrol's return to the Station.

Hygiene precautions are being taken throughout all villages - latrines and rubbish pits are being used.

It was noticeable that sickness has occurred where people are in the process of changing over to newly constructed villages.


The Native Mission teacher at E-VO was advised to build more latrines for the school children.

Since the matter was mentioned in my monthly reports -- one latrine has been commenced, and was far from completion. There are 389 school children attending E-VO and one latrine is not considered enough so it was recommended that two for either sex should be constructed.

Apart from the school children large numbers of villagers are in the habit of attending Church each Sunday and each Wednesday for religious instruction, so that it is essential that at least four latrines be built at this spot.

( This subject was mentioned to Rev. D. Hand during a recent visit to Kokoda and he is in agreement with me. He has promised to take the matter up with those concerned.)

Director of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY.

  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

DS. 30-8-93

Referred please.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA 18/8/1949

(9)

2

Patrol Report No.6/48-49. WAWONGA Area, Kokoda Sub-District, N.D..

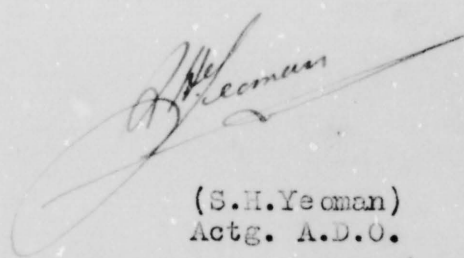
Royal Papuan Constabulary.

The patrol was accompanied throughout this trip by the following members of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

Reg. No.3982      I/Cpl. TIRODA  
Reg. No.6027      Cnst. AIVE.

These two men performed their duties efficiently and there was no cause for complaint.

It was their first visit to the area traversed.



(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

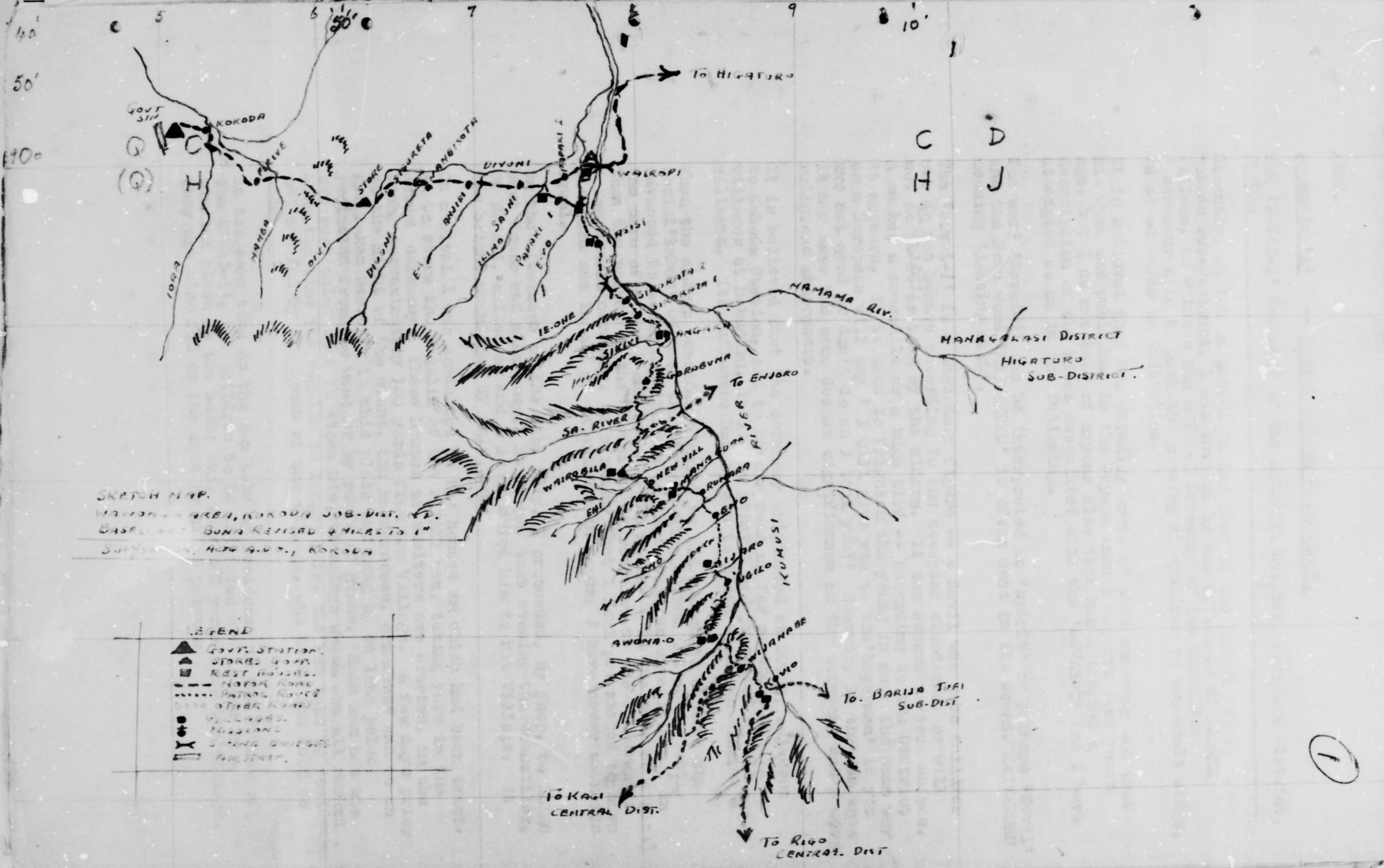
Superintendent of Police,  
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-8-93

Referred please.

(I. F. Champlin)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA      18/8/1949





SKETCH MAP.  
 WAIKON AREA, KOKODA SUB-DIST. N.E.  
 BASELISE BUNA REVERD 4 MILES TO IN  
 SUTTER, HQ 4.V.I., KOKODA

LEGEND

▲	GOVT. STATION.
■	STORES GOVT.
▣	REST HOUSES.
—▲—	MOTOR ROAD
- - -	PATROL ROUTE
.....	MAIN ROAD
●	VILLAGES.
○	MISSEANS
✕	STING BARRIERS
□	AIRFIELD.

C D  
 H J

MAMABA RIVER.  
 MANAGALASI DISTRICT  
 HIGTURO  
 SUB-DISTRICT.

To Kasi  
 CENTRAL DIST.

To. BARIJO TAFI  
 SUB-DIST.

To Rigo  
 CENTRAL DIST.

(1)

/SIX.

Appendix 'A' -- Patrol Report No. 6/48-49.

THE 'SOVAI-I' Ceremony of the OROKAIVA Natives, Northern District, PAPUA.

Recently, whilst on patrol in the area of the Kumusi River, Kokoda Sub-District, I was invited by the Officials of PAPAHI Village, to witness the SOVAI-I Ceremony of the OROKAIVAS. A ceremony held to mark the passing of children to the adult stage, in other words an initiation.

It is believed that Mr. Chinnery wrote of this ceremony and that his work was published in the Papuan Annual Reports some years ago, but I do not know of anyone else that has attempted a description of the rites associated with the 'SOVAI-I' and I have attempted to do so in the following.

The word 'Sovai-i' can be interpreted as 'spirit' or perhaps 'devil' and the Motu word 'KAIVAKURU' is often used in its stead. KAIVAKURU meaning 'dancing mask'.

The 'Sovai-i' is a legendary figure -- a devil who eats children who do not behave according to the accepted standards, or will not do ~~as he~~ is told by the elders. It can assume various shapes. A snake; a crocodile or a huge bird -- according to the District it appears. It is used to frighten the young in much the same way as a European will say 'I will give you to the 'bogyman' if you are not good or don't do as I tell you!' However, in the dim ages it may have had some deeper significance as the ceremony has a deep religious atmosphere.

It is believed that the ceremony originated at BOTUE, adjacent to Kokoda Station, and to have spread as far as the OROKAIVA villages at Dobuduru. It is now general and practiced by all villages. Its influence has spread to BIAGE villages also.

When the elders consider a child is old enough to observe the social 'tabus' without this frightening method and sufficiently advanced to accompany the men on their various expeditions ( in the case of a boy ) and to help the mother ( in the case of a girl ) then the secret of the 'Sovai-i' is revealed to the children in a remarkable ceremony. A ceremony that I feel privileged to have observed and in all my experience in Papua, I have never seen its equal.

On the afternoon of the 9th. July, I proceeded, by jeep, to ILIMO Rest House and made camp. At 10 pm. that evening the Councillor, OF PAPAHI, called me and I accompanied him to his Village. It was bright moonlight by this time.

On arrival I was conducted to the houses ~~in~~ which had been erected to store the regalia of the PAPAHI men, taking part in the actual ceremony. These houses or shelters are erected, in the bush, approximately 100 yards from the Village. A few days prior to the night of the event, the headdresses, ornaments and so on are taken secretly to this place and hung up on long poles, protected from the weather by roofs of grass. Each man has his own particular spot to store his belongings which are all marked. From the time the regalia is lodged here, the men take up residence and are fed by the women of the village, who bring the food to them.

At the same time as the men take up residence in the 'Place of the SOVAI-I', the children to be initiated are lodged in a similar place in the bush; but, some 400 yards from the village. They are also fed on the spot by their parents.



In olden times, the children would be in the 'ORO' (Motu - DUBU) for periods of three to six months. Whilst there, they were instructed, by the elders, in the culture of their group and they would also have the septum of the nose and the lobes of the ears pierced. This operation was performed by an expert with the sharpened bone from the wing of a flying fox.

However such long periods of residence are no more and three to seven days is the usual thing. This, because most of the children are now pupils of mission schools and the long absences from classes are frowned upon.

In the 'place of the Sovai-i' there were great mounds of food -- Taro, yams, coconuts, okari nuts (which had been smoke/dried) bananas and betel nut. Great piles of cocked pig were also heaped on decorated litters, which were placed in readiness to be borne to the feast following the ceremony. In another spot nearby there were some thirty to forty pigs, lashed to poles, ready to be slaughtered at the time appointed.

After leaving this spot, I was taken to the Southern end of the Village to view the food displayed on platforms, erected for the purpose. These platforms were approximately 100 yards long and the food had been arranged in decorative heaps thereon. We then went to the centre of the Village where a large platform had been erected. The floor of this was some twelve feet above the ground. The platform was reached by a set of rough steps. The whole thing was decorated with bushes and coloured shrubs. This is where the children were placed, towards the end of the ceremony, and where they watched the final proceedings.

From here I was lead around the houses of PAPA'I to see the large number of people, who had gathered from other Villages to witness the SOVAI-I. They were gossiping, smoking and chewing betel nut but no food was in evidence. I estimated that there were one thousand people squatting about in this way.

The Councillor, my guide, then told me -- the time being near 12 midnight -- that the first Sovai-i was due to appear.

Apparently the visiting men and a few of their womenfolk prepare outside the Village area and make a dramatic entrance. I took up a position near the road leading into the Village and shortly afterwards heard the SAUNI Village Sovai-i approaching. When it finally came into view in the moonlight it was an eerie object, and really did look like some large monster. The Sovai-i consisted of approximately fifty people -- closely packed and stooping. It had something the shape of a Rugby football scrum. Some eight to ten people in the first, second and third rows and then tapering off to two in the last one. Generally the last two rows are composed of women.

The group was highly decorated. Beautiful headdresses; bone and pigs' teeth masks, shell ornaments, coloured grass skirts and anklets. Each member carried a stick over his shoulder (about ten feet long and 1" in diameter) which stuck up in the air like the spines on a porcupine. It was most animal like.

The body moved forward in shuffling steps, stamping the bare feet on the ground. This latter movement produced an uncanny noise, and could be heard some time before the actual Sovai-i appeared. The group was held in formation by the men ~~men~~ in the front row, who grasped a light pole, held at knee height and so line was kept.

The Sovai-i then moved around the village, from house to house. Advancing for about ten paces with the shuffling movement and then squatting. After an interval of a few seconds it would arise and proceed and so on.

At each house strange noises were emitted -- the crying of babies; the yells of women; squeals of pigs (all excellent imitations) and by beating sticks together and slapping beards on the ground, the sound of breaking timbers was produced. The Councillor explained that the Sovai-i was supposed to be pushing over houses looking for the children and that the noises simulated the frightened cries of women and the scared children and pigs. These sounds could be heard by the children in the 'ORO' and apparently gives them the impression that the Village is being destroyed and the people driven off.

When the Sovai-i had visited each house in this fashion, it took up a position in the centre of the Village place and chanted a short song. This was a signal for the 'bull-roarers' (also called Sovai-i) to commence and the air was soon filled with the loud whirring sound of these elliptical objects -- swung by men posted at various points in and about the village.

The above performance was repeated throughout the night by each visiting group of men until 3 am, when there was a lull in the proceedings, whilst the Sovai-i rested.

At 4 am. the Councillor ordered all lights, fires and cigarettes to be extinguished and enjoined the people to maintain absolute silence. It was remarkable to see how quickly and thoroughly these orders were observed. Particularly so, by this time, there were some 1500 people were assembled in PAPAHI.

Shortly afterwards, at a signal from the Master of Ceremonies, the 'home' Sovai-i appeared. This again took the form described before, but the dressing was more elaborate and the participants carried no sticks. They were also led by the 'Chief Sovai-i' -- a man in a bird like mask, who rushed about in front of the group as if in search of something. He often stopped to smell the ground and would then dart off to one side or the other as if following a scent. This Sovai-i also moved with the shuffling gait of the others, but the whole performance was a silent one. No sound came from it. The Papaki Sovai-i, after performing in this fashion for a quarter of an hour then took up a position, in two lines; facing inwards and crouching; near the steps of the raised platform. The other visiting Sovai-is doing likewise until a lane was formed by the two lines. This was approximately 100 yards long and six to eight feet wide.

I was then led down the centre of this and found that the 'Chief Sovai-i' had taken up a position on the lowest step of the platform. He was holding a decorated wand across his knees. The Councillor then told me to take up a position close to this point where I could see the next steps of the ceremony. Some Village policemen who were nearby hastily hid themselves so that no one apart from the Sovai-i (and myself) would be visible to the approaching initiates.

At this moment the first of the children could be heard approaching the head of the human lane. At every ten paces he would utter a cry -- I subsequently found out that the child was calling the name of his Father's brother. This, so that the Sovai-i would know he was a true member of the Papaki people and an Orokaiva and so he would be protected from all harm.

As the child entered the lane the first two men commenced to beat their hands on the ground and this was taken up by each two men in turn so that an impression, of someone (unseen) running down the lane, was given. The child then walked steadily down towards the platform, still calling the Uncle's name. At the feet of the steps, it pushed past the seated 'Chief Sovai-i' who made no attempt to prevent it from reaching the platform above.



Some of the children are apparently frightened, before they reach the lane, and to ensure that they reach the platform, they are carried on the shoulders of their fathers' brothers. The Uncles also cry their own names so as to ensure recognition by the Sovai-i. In this case when the steps to the platform are reached the child is set down and urged up until he joins his contemporaries.

This process was repeated as each child entered the lane, until all the Papaki children were standing on the platform.

The Sovai-i then arose from the squatting position and took up the group formations. Still facing the platform they retired, with the shuffling and stamping movement, to a distance some fifty yards from it. They then paused and advanced till they were again just below the children where they again paused and squatted. During the advance and the subsequent pause the children kept on shouting their various uncles' names. This performance was repeated three times. It was explained that the Sovai-i were seeking to devour the children but the shouts proved the children to be true OROKAIVES and so they could not be harmed. However, hunger driving them, they tried three times to overcome the magic of the cries but finally gave up and drew off to a distance and the bull-roarers again commenced to operate.

By this time the moon was disappearing over the horizon in the West and daylight was just commencing to brighten the sky in the East. The night is well chosen for the ceremony -- a full moon from about 9 pm until daylight -- so that a good light is available for the whole of the proceedings.

As the daylight brightened the sky (5.45 am) the children on the platform utter shrill cries and reach out to the light in the EAST, with their hands. They then commence to rub their arms, legs and bodies as if anointing themselves.

The Councillor explaining said that they were siezing the daylight and rubbing it into their skins so that they would become big and strong and immune to disease. etc

Coconut oil was then smeared over the body to keep the daylight inside.

Not all the initiates are children. Some are grown men who have missed the ceremony when they were younger through absences from the village or through illness. In the case of these men the performance is exactly the same, with the exception that when they have proceeded down the lane of squatting figures, their progress to the platform is barred by the 'Chief Sovai-i' who stands right in their path. Then the Sovai-i group nearest siezes them and they are lifted off their feet and held high in the air. The various men composing the group, feeling their arms, legs and bodies and making noises as if eating. The 'men initiates' are then released and they fade away into the crowd, taking no further part in the rites.

The Councillor explained that as these men were big and strong there was no necessity for them to go on the platform and 'rub the daylight into their skins' as did the small children. When they were lifted from their feet the 'Sovai-i' was making sure that this was the case and if found fit they were released.

Actually, I think, it is to save 'face' that they were not sent onto the platform. The grown men would feel embarrassed if they were to be seen standing there with so many small children.

Whilst the children were carrying out the 'daylight' rites, the Sovai-i groups had quietly disappeared into their place of preparation, so that only the spectators and the initiates were left in the Village place.

Fires and cigarettes were now re-lighted and talking, in ordinary tones, was resumed. During the whole of the initiation rites the 'tabus', governing these matters, had been adhered to strictly and this is remarkable considering there were, easily, 1500 people present. Another noticeable feature, was the absence of drums, without which no ordinary Papuan dance, feast or ceremony is complete. I did not hear a drum for the two days that I was in attendance.

Final preparations for the revelation were now made. Screens were erected around the children, on the platform, and at a signal from the Master of Ceremonies, the Sovai-i groups again appeared. The screens surrounding the initiates were whipped away and the 'Sovai-i' then repeated, in the daylight, the shuffling, stamping movements, the weird cries and sounds of the previous night. Thus the children perceive that the fearsome beasts of the night are really composed of their own relatives and friends from other villages.

There was one difference from the night's performance -- the 'Chief Sovai-i' had disappeared. His place had been taken by a man dressed, in a similar fashion, who played the part. On commenting on this, I was informed that no one knew the identity of the 'Chief Sovai-i'. He was helped to dress by one or two of the elders, who would not reveal the secret and at daylight he always disappeared.

On the completion of the above disclosure, the decorated and be-feathered participants of the Sovai-i groups broke up and were surrounded with 'bull-roarers' by the Master of Ceremonies. The whirling of these decorated and carved slivers of wood then commenced and owing to the number of performers, the noise was deafening. The children again see that the eerie sounds of the evening before are produced by the men of the village and that they have really nothing to fear.

At this juncture the spectators are prone to join in the ceremony. They form groups of stamping, shuffling and chanting dancers -- although it could hardly be called dancing as there are no drums and therefore no rhythm. The women form a group of their own but do not mix in with the men. Others of the spectators strolled to the platform in the middle of the village and greeted the children.

The time is now due for the production of the food for the feast. Again at a signal, a line of carriers appeared. The first group of some twenty decorated men were carrying great quantities of cooked pig on a litter which was painted and ornamented with coloured shrubs. They were followed by other men carrying smaller litters, also piled high with cooked pig. After these came men, women and youngsters carrying yam, taro, coconuts, bananas, smoked okara nuts and betel nut. I counted 200 of these and they were still coming from the bush surrounding the village.

The procession of food bearers walked slowly around the outskirts of the village, headed by the Master of Ceremonies, who carried a spear ornamented with the white feathers of the sulphur crested cockatoo. As the food was borne past the various houses, the visitors would run out and pat the master of ceremonies, on the arm or shoulder, and at the same time congratulate him on the display, quality and quantity of food provided.

After walking twice around the village, the food was deposited in heaps -- according to the number of visiting villages -- in the centre of the area. The 'home' Sovai-i (PAPAKI) then took up position in the usual formation and picking up the food from one heap, advanced with the shuffling movement to the most prominent group of visitors and deposited it at the feet of the elders.



This was repeated until the whole of the food had been distributed to the guests. I might add here, that approximately half a ton of native foods and a large, live pig were deposited at my feet also and with all due ceremony.

The child initiates were then taken from the platform to the 'place of the Sovai-i' ( where the men had originally made their preparations ) and fed. The children being tended by their parents and their fathers' brothers.

The rest of this day is spent in feasting and sleeping.

In the early morning hours of the third day, the initiates -- girls and boys -- are decked out in the finery of the 'Sovai-i' -- the feather headdresses, the shell and bone ornaments, the coloured grass skirts etc, and as the day breaks they leave the place of preparation and parade the village. This is the signal for the feasting and dancing to commence in earnest. Drums are produced and the whole of the throng joins in the dancing.

Further pigs, gathered for this part of the ceremony, are brought forth in procession and slaughtered.

This dancing and feasting may last a further three or four days and if the food is not then consumed it is taken home by the visitors and so ends the ceremony of the Sovai-i.

These initiation rites are only witnessed by previous initiates and the only children present are those too young to understand. Children of an understanding age but too young for the initiation are sent to stay with friends in other villages whilst the preparations and actual ceremony are in progress.

The men of the Papaki Village Sovai-i were probably the best decorated men taking part in the rites. One of these men, picked by me at random, was dressed as follows:-  
A feathered headdress, similar to the war-bonnet, made familiar by the American redskin. In the main, this was composed of the white feathers of the sulphur crested cockatoo ( some of them stained with colour ) but plumes of the red bird of paradise and the smaller brightly coloured (red, yellow and green ) feathers of parrots were worked into the headdress so as to form a very colourful head gear. The forehead band of the bonnet is made up of coloured beads, small shells (giri-giri type) and dogs' teeth.

The face of the man was painted with red ochre and covered with a mask made from long pigs' tusks and a shell -- called Botuotu by the Motu people and a species of clam -- was held in the mouth. The whole mask making it impossible to recognise the performer and presenting a fearsome effect.

The body is covered with a vest of painted 'tapa' -- red and yellow or with a short grass cape and a grass skirt. The latter being especially prepared for dancing. It is coloured also - red, brown and yellow being the predominating tints. Ornaments of dogs' teeth, kowrie shells, beads and sometimes the huge gold-lip shell are strung around the Sovai-i's neck. A beaded band (red, white & blue) is belted around the waist and the arms are covered with 'genas' -- plaited grass armlets. A band of dyed grass is fastened just below the knees and above the ankle.

The man described above was fairly representative of the performers, but some of the headdresses showed a distinct OROKOLO influence -- a dancing mask of very tall structure. Six to eight feet above the wearer's shoulders and having a bird or animal like face. This type of mask has been very vividly described by F.S. WILLIAMS in his book dealing with the OROKOLO Emergence Ceremony.

Some of the men carried bunches of dried pods, which gave forth a rattling sound when shaken. Others had decorated spears with the pods attached.

The whole of the outfit would weigh approximately 50 to 60 lbs. One headdress handled by me, weighed all of 15 lbs. It is no wonder that the men of the 'Sovai-i' had to have frequent rests from their exertions.

The women taking part wore 'tapa' skirts of varied and intricate design. These reached from the waist to about half way down the shins. The women were not painted - some of them were tattooed - but wore quantities of ornaments -- necklets of shell, beads and dogs' teeth. Armbands, similar to those worn by the men were also in great evidence. They carried the traditional 'kiapa' (net bag) and a wand. There would be four of these women performers to each group of Sovai-i.

The whole ceremony was picturesque, colourful and interesting and it would be great pity if it should disappear from the culture of the Orokaiva. Fortunately the Orokaiva traditions and customs are strong, but Mission influence is already at work modifying where it can. As previously stated the period of instruction in the 'ORO' has been reduced from three months to one week or even less in some cases, because of the loss of schooling at the Mission classes.

Objections have also been raised, by the Missions, because of the alleged adultery which takes place following the ceremony. Adultery is a word often loosely applied, by the Missions, to cover all fornication and I have no doubt that it does take place at these huge gatherings but I am certain that it is not 'of' the ceremony but associated with it and that fornication will occur at every large dance or meeting whatever the nature of the occasion. This being the case, it is my opinion, that the Missions should attempt to convince the people that they should abandon this practice and not destroy the whole ceremony, for one feature, that may be objectionable to them.

Murder is another matter, mentioned by the Missions, as taking place at these ceremonies. This may have occurred years ago when the Natives were in the habit of attending such functions with their weapons and where a hot word spoken would sometimes lead to bloodshed; but, today this is highly improbable and I am sure that no such thing takes place or the Administration would hear of it immediately.



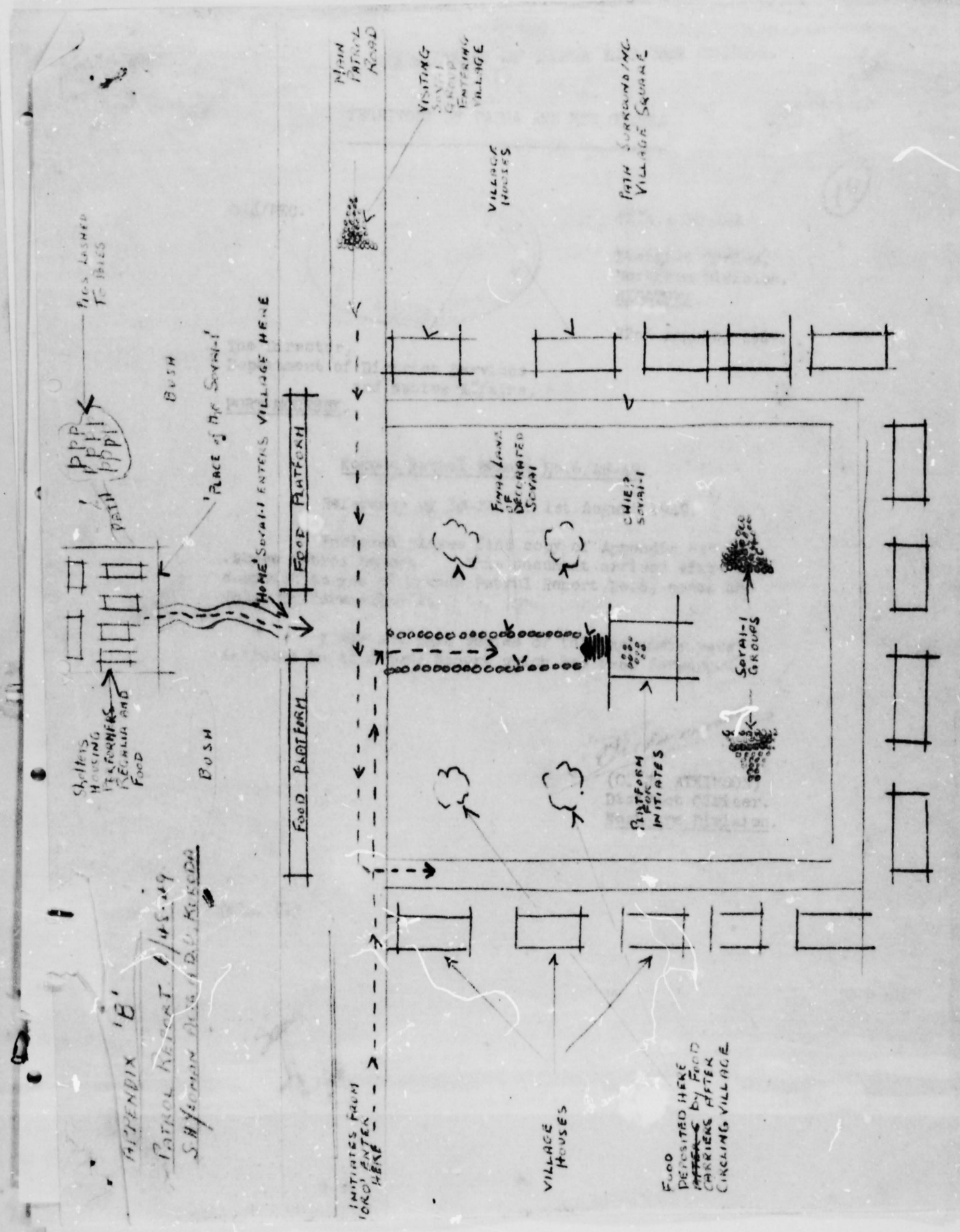
(S.H. Yeoman)

Sdg. Adm. / Kokada.



at

ATIC



APPENDIX 'B'

PATROL REPORT 6/14/59

S. J. FORD AND I. D. K. KESDA

FOOD DEPOSITED HERE  
 BY FOOD  
 CARRIERS AFTER  
 CIRCLING VILLAGE

at

ATIC

COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/8/93  
14

OJA/PEC.



File : 30-2-1

District Office,  
Northern Division.  
HIGATURU.

22nd August, 1949.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Kokoda Patrol Report No.6/48-49.

Reference my 30-2-1 of 1st August 1949.

Enclosed please find copy of Appendix "A" to  
above Patrol Report. This document arrived after the  
despatch to you of Kokoda Patrol Report No.6, hence the  
delay in forwarding it.

I may add that copies of this Appendix were  
included in my Annual Report which has been forwarded.

*O. J. Atkinson*  
(O. J. ATKINSON)  
District Officer.  
Northern Division.

ENCL. (1)

*See*  
*A/14*  
*Ph.*



at

RATIC

COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(10)

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH  
HIGATURU.....N.D.

C/2 - 36-49

5th September, 1949.

The Director of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY.

AMBASI AREA.

Your PHD.18/4/8 of 24th June, 1949 (001295) and  
this office letter C/2-23-49 of 21st July, 1949 refers.

It is regretted that owing to shortage of  
staff and illness of MR. COX it has not been possible to carry  
out the patrol of the AMBASI Area as previously planned. I am  
of the opinion that MR. COX will be medically unfit to carry out  
patrol duties for this month but the patrol will be done and  
report submitted to you as early as possible.

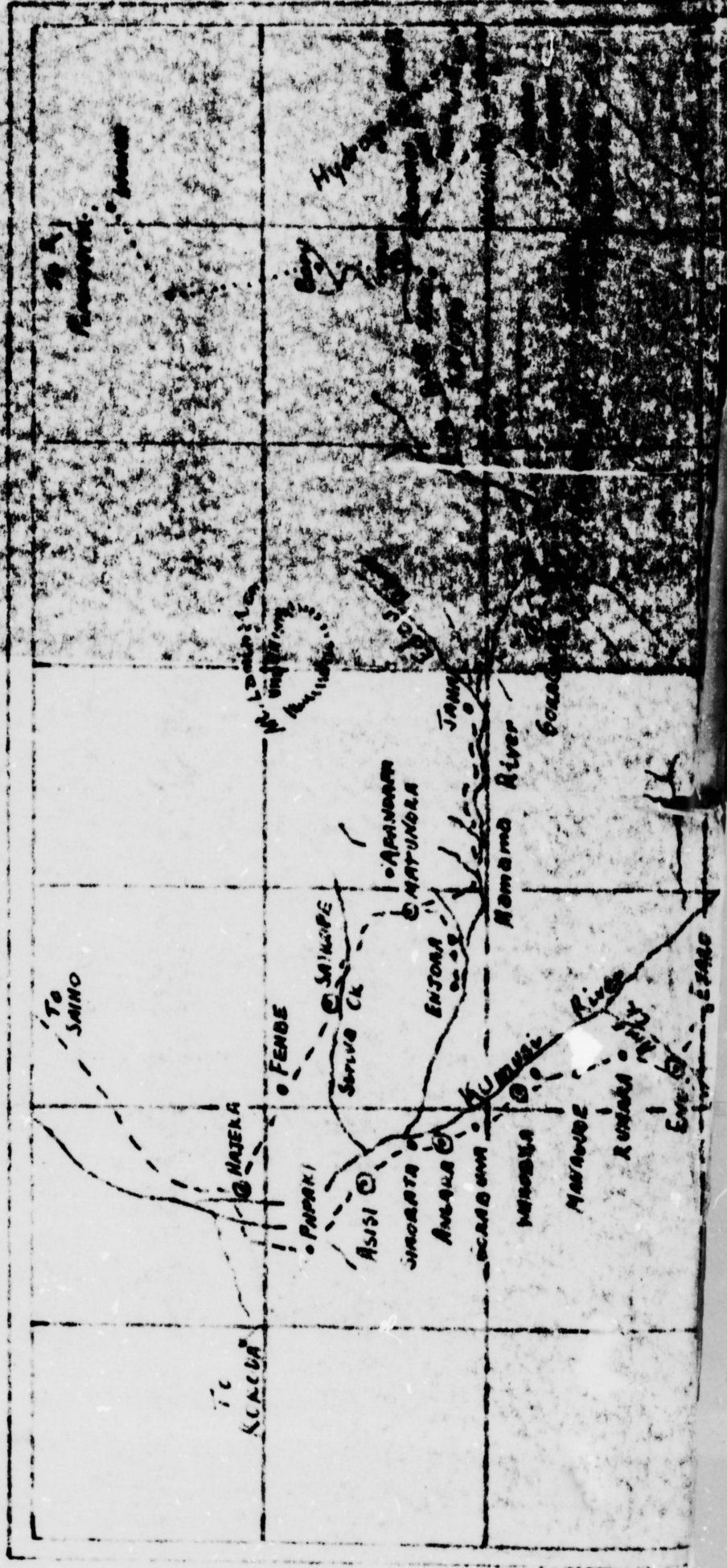
T.R. MORLEY  
MEDOFF....HIGATURU.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT

SKETCH

1-52/53

J. W. Freewley P.O.





COPY

DS. 30. 8. 49

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

20/8/93 ✓  
16

MINUTE TO :

District Officer,

HIGATURU DISTRICT,

HIGATURU

22 SEP 1949

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH  
HIGATURU, N.D.

Forwarded for your information please.

C/2- 38-49

*James Cunningham*  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

9th September, 1949.

DBS & NA

28/9/49

The Director of Public Health,

PORT MORESBY.

SICKNESS.....SIRORATA.

Your minute P.H.D. 18/4/8 dated 24th Aug. 1949 (003794) and appended extract from A.D.O. Patrol Report No. 6/48-49 refers.

So far as can be ascertained from inquiry of the E.M.A. 1/c Native Hospital, HIGATURU and the N.M.O. concerned HG.205 N.M.O. GASI SINGITA was sent under verbal instructions from Mr. Cummings to Sirorata to ascertain the extent of the epidemic and to return and render a report.

He departed Higaturu 23rd May, 1949 and returned to the station 26th May, 1949. According to his statement he ascertained that two children in the village had died from the effects of diarrhoea but the epidemic was over. He emphatically denies that any people were suffering from diarrhoea when he left or that he was asked to delay his departure.

Mr. Cox, E.M.A. 1/c tells me that the written note given in by GASI when he returned cannot be found and that he was away from the station at IOMA when the epidemic was reported. He also states that to the best of his knowledge there appeared, in view of GASI's report, to be no cause for anxiety for any further action to be taken.

During the period I have been at this station I have always found GASI to be truthful and reliable. If there is any truth in the statement of the people of SIRORATA I am surprised that no action was taken to report the matter to MR. YEOMAN until 17th June and, as by 21st June there, according to the a/q report no signs of any epidemic in the village it appears to me quite likely that although the diarrhoea had probably abated by the time GASI left it recurred again after his departure and the late reports of MR. YEOMAN and attempts to throw responsibility upon GASI are attempts by the villagers to cover their own laxity in reporting the matter.

T. R. MORLEY

MEDICAL OFFICER, HIGATURU.

MINUTE: PHD. 18/4/8

D. D.S. & N.A. (2)

Copy for your information please. Your minute D.S. 30/8/93 of 18th Aug. 1949 refers.

19/9/49

ACTG DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

004963

MA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Northern (Kokoda) Report No. 1 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by W.F. Somasetti

Area Patrolled Biage

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans nil

Natives 3

Duration—From 12/10/1949 to 18/10/1949

Number of Days 7

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services March 19 49

Medical unknown

Map Reference Buna A.M.F. 4 miles to 1"

Objects of Patrol Preparation of census, general Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



30/8/98

6

Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA.

24 October 49.

The District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
HIGAFURU.PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 1/49-50.1. INTRODUCTION.

The Biages are a small group (numerically) who live in the valley of the Iora River, with several villages located in the foothills where the Iora, Madi and Fala Rivers debouch into the Kokoda valley.

In the past the people have not been the subject of very much Mission activity; but they have been under complete Government control for many years.

They are a quiet, almost timid, people to visit and their contact with Europeans does not seem to have evoked the "hard bargaining" attitude that is obvious in their close neighbors - the Orokaivas of the Kokoda valley.

2. DIARY.

- 12 Oct. Govt. Station to SOVAIA by foot. Inspected village and censused the people. Informal talk in the evening.
- 13 Oct. SOVAIA to KOLASI by foot. Inspected the village and censused the people. KOLASI to PITOKI by foot. Inspected the village and censused the village. PITOKI to DENIKI by foot.
- 14 Oct. Inspected DENIKI village and censused its people. General matters. DENIKI to ISURAVA by foot.
- 15 Oct. Inspected ISURAVA and censused its people. ISURAVA to ALOLA by foot. Inspected and censused. ALOLA to AEUARI by foot.
- 16 Oct. Rest day.
- 17 Oct. AEUARI to HAGUTAWA by foot having censused and inspected AEUARI. Inspected and censused HAG TAWA. HAGUTAWA to PELAI by foot.
- 18 Oct. Inspected PELAI and censused its people. General matters. PELAI to Govt. Station by foot.

3. NATIVE SITUATION.

No offences or civil matters were brought to the notice of the patrol and there was no evidence to show that any offences were being concealed. The area gives one the impression of a law-abiding people living their daily round without serious incident. Sorcery is, of course, present in the area in many forms and undoubtedly plays a large, if submerged, part in deciding what shall be done. An example of this is the establishment of the village of Hagutawa. These people state the reason for the move was that the old site had been bewitched. Moving a village is, of course, a major undertaking for a community.

In summary it may be said that the area is settled and quiet.

5

#### 4. EDUCATION.

There are no schools in the area patrolled and to date no Mission has entered the field of education in the area. However twenty-seven children attend the Govt. Primary School at Kokoia.

This school is popular among the Biage people and if it is ever able to enlarge its attendance many new pupils would be forthcoming from the Biage.

Fundamental English, Spelling, Reading, Writing and Arithmetic are taught at the school in addition to handicrafts for girls.

Several school children were seen in their villages during the patrol and they were by far the cleanest, neatest children in the villages.

#### 5. AGRICULTURE.

The staple diet of the villages visited is taro with sweet potato the most used of the secondary crops which include yams, pumpkin, sugar cane and, in some villages, coconuts. Pineapples are freely planted.

The bulk of the agricultural land is on the slopes of the Iora River valley and the slopes of the valleys of the tributaries of that stream. The soils appear to vary in type and some red clays were seen. Large outcrops of stone are common. Comparatively little of the primary forest growth has been cleared and the secondary growth of abandoned gardens is mainly located on ridge crests.

No unusual cropping techniques were seen. Gardening activities are usually carried on by the extended family as a unit.

The ubiquitous pig is present in all villages in moderate numbers and seems to be well cared for. A small number of fowls in each village keep alive by the own efforts as they are not fed.

#### 6. MISSIONS.

There are no Mission establishments in the area. Father Hand of the Anglican Mission recently toured the villages. This visit will probably be followed by more intense evangelical activity as Mission staff becomes available.

#### 8. CENSUS & STATISTICS.

The Biage people, as a separate linguistic group (within this Sub-District) form a natural census group and have been treated as such. A total of 574 people were recorded in the approved manner in the revised census book. The nine villages comprising the group were each given an individual book.

Despite ample warning there were a number of absentees most of whom were visiting relatives in the Koiari area of the Central Division.

As this was the first occasion that these people were advised of the legal compulsion to attend no complaints were made.

The people were very cooperative in the work of census and potential errors were, it is considered, kept to a minimum.

The average size of family - 4.1 - is barely satisfactory but the people appear very prolific, and, if the infant mortality rate can be controlled, future years should see a steady increase in the population which the valley will be well able to support.

Birth control is not unknown but appears to be not in general use.

It is considered the statistics of the area are satisfactory.



4

8. COOPERATIVE ACTIVITIES.

The people of Sovaia and Deniki villages indicated to the patrol that they proposed starting communal gardens in the near future. They were given advice along the lines indicated in various departmental circulars and asked to report down to Pckoda for further advice immediately prior to commencing. They were advised to plant sweet potato rather than rice as they need no specialist advice on the production of sweet potato which, of course, they have been cultivating for generations. It also has the advantage of maturing comparatively rapidly. On the other hand the success of a rice crop must depend on many factors over which the natives would have no control.

It was stressed that all decisions relevant to the communal project must be theirs but they may regard the Govt. as a source of advice and assistance.

9. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Are doing a satisfactory job of work. They by no means regulate their villages in strict accord with the N.R.O. but villages have an air of neatness that is permanent.

They all gave the impression of being very anxious to give the patrol every assistance in its work. Most of them are not well acquainted with Pidgin Motu which makes work in the area a little cumbersome.

10. VILLAGES.

(A) Sites.

All the villages are well sited, from the point of view of scenery, on ridge tops. These locations, however, expose them to the cold winds and rain squalls which seem a feature of the valley weather. The group of people formerly established at ASIKARA have abandoned that site and settled at HAGUTAWA.

(B) Housing.

All of these villages have adopted the hollow square layout introduced by Mr. F.A. Champion and have built roomy houses with plenty of headroom in them.

The adoption of this style of building will go a long way in helping these people to better things as it constitutes a major change in village environment.

At first appearance one is inclined to think the new houses, being large and airy, would be unsuitable to the cold valley climate but the natives state that this is not the case.

11. ROADS.

Generally in good order. The track from DENIKI to ISURAVA is very rough and bad in places but the population of the area and the distances involved make perfection impossible.

However, the PELAI people were warned that their section of the track to HAGUTAWA and ABUARI needed more attention. It is considered this village has the manpower available to keep its tracks in better condition.

12. REST HOUSES.

Quite satisfactory. The one at Isurava is small but is still a fair effort for the Isurava people.

*Admond*

(W. Tomasetti).  
PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A".ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES.(A) Artifacts.

Spears and clubs are the traditional weapons of warfare in the Biage area. These they have in common with the Orokaiva people. One would expect that these people would make and use the bow and arrow but apparently they do not. Men make and use the bamboo pipe. Hunting nets were not seen. The men are also adept at weaving "ganas" with which they trade with the Orokaiva people after having met the local demand. The women make net bags but cannot make clay saucepans consequently, when store pots etc are not available, clay pots are traded from the Kokoda valley Orokaivas.

(B) Inheritance.

Seven days is hardly long enough to gather sufficient facts from which definite statements may be made but it appears that inheritance is rigidly patrilineal - the division of the inheritance being left to the elder son who is guided in his dispositions by tradition. Sometimes one each of the deceased's chattels may be destroyed during the mourning period.

(C) Marriage.

The girl appears to have a fairly free choice of husbands by indicating to her relatives the youth she wishes to marry. If it can be arranged (and exchange marriages are a popular but complicating factor) the couple consider themselves betrothed and when the prospective bridegroom has amassed the bride price the exchange takes place.

Pigs and natives valuables are the most popular medium and it appears exorbitant demands are not made. Marriages are generally patrilocal.

(D) Clan and Totem.

Does not appear to exist in the area in any form whatsoever.

(E) Language.

From the geographical situation of the people it appears that their language will be Non-Melanesian. A small comparative vocabulary was made and it is quite different to Orokaiva. Also as spoken it sounds quite different to Orokaiva.

The people state their speech is closely related to that of the Koiari people of the Central Division. The Hagutawa people whose vocabulary was sampled and found different to the real Biage, say they speak true Koiari.

(F) Tribes.

Intermarriage between all villages is possible and there is intermarriage with the upper Koiari people with whom the Biages are closely tied in social activities.

Although the Biages are quite separate and distinct from the Orokaivas there is some intermarriage of the peoples at Pelai. So far these marriages have been between Orokaiva men and Biage women and have been all matrilocal.

(G) Sorcery.

Following was told to me as a method of almost mass extermination. Collect the bones of a wild pig or cassowary which has died from contact with a mysterious herb known only to the sorcerer. These bones are further bewitched by the recital of spells and are then left on the outskirts of a village where rubbish is thrown. Anybody whose rubbish is thrown onto the bone sickens and dies.

*W. Tomasetti*  
(W. Tomasetti).  
PATROL OFFICER



APPENDIX "B".

ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		SUSPECTS		LARGE POTENTIAL		TOTALS	
NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Sixteen children were directed to the Hospital at Kokoda. These were all suffering from yaws or ulcers.

A number of cases of goitre were observed throughout the area. No count was made but there were cases in both sexes and in people ranging in age from about ten years to about forty years. These affected stated the growth caused them no pain of inconvenience.

The villages located in the Iora valley are located on high ridges where they are exposed to wind and rain. Rain does not deter the people from engaging in their normal outdoor activities and so, as may be expected, heavy colds were common. One cannot visualise any immediate method by which these colds could be prevented. They probably are not fatal to adults but would almost certainly play their part in keeping up the infant mortality rate.

As this was the initial census in the area no figures of infant mortality were recorded - however from answers to questions put during the census it is certain the mortality rate among infants is high.

It is difficult to see how any speedy change in this position can be made as it will be a long time before suitable medical facilities and the desire to immediately use them will be found in the area.

However, when the mortality rate for infants is lowered the population should increase rapidly.

Latrines and rubbish pits are not in general use in the area. Those pit latrines seen, because of their small depth, do nothing towards improving the hygiene of the village.

It is considered the erection of an approved type of latrine (suitable to the area) could well be made obligatory by law.

*W. Tomasetti*

(W. Tomasetti.).  
PATROL OFFICER.

Director of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-8-98

Referred please.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA 14/11/1949

la  
MIGATI  
E  
PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 1/49-50. (1)

APPENDIX "C".

POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

1665 Const. SOURO.	Intelligence - Good; Bearing - Good; Discipline - Good.	A very useful policeman on patrol.
3604 Const. TAUWARI.	Intelligence - Fair; Bearing - Fair; Discipline - Good.	A reliable policeman but lacking initiative.

*W. Tomasetti*  
(W. Tomasetti.).  
PATROL OFFICER.

Superintendent of Police,  
PORT MORESEY.

DS. 30-8-98

Referred please.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
DDS & NA 14/11/1949



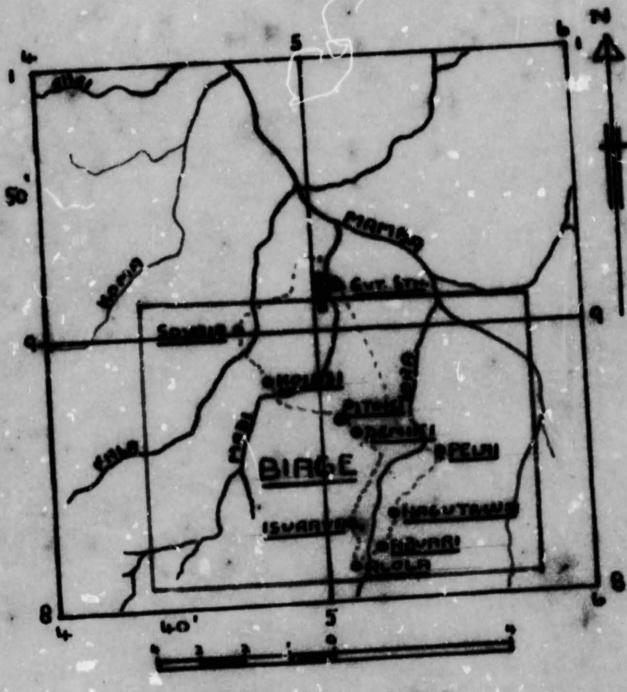
lat

LONGITUDINAL

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

- PATROL MAP -  
- KOKODA 1/49.50 -

LEGEND
VILLAGE
TRAIL
ROAD



Scale 1 inch = 40 yards

GRID AND STREAMS FROM  
MAP SHEET 1m. 1  
VILLAGES BY INTERSECTION

*[Signature]*  
26 Oct 50.

la

IGAI

11

No. 30.2.I,  
District Office,  
Higaturu,  
Northern Division.  
4 Nov. 49.

50 11'  
⑦

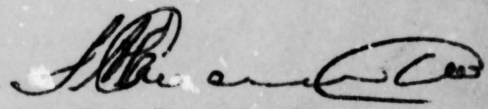
The Director,  
District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. I-49/50

The abovementioned report is forwarded to you in triplicate.  
It is pleasing to note that the area is satisfactory.

Mr. Tomasetti states that the census taken was an initial one, which is hard to understand. During the war years I took a census which was recorded in the old Papuan style, this was later transferred to Village Book type of census, and should have then been entered into the latest Census Books. It is possible that these books are still in existence.

It is very gratifying to note that these people have built the hollow square type of villages, which I think is definitely an improvement on their old type of hovels built on the ground.



F. A. Champion.

A/District Officer

Copy to. OIC-KOKODA





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA (NORTHERN) Report No. 2 OF 49/50

Patrol Conducted by W. E. TOMASETTI

Area Patrolled KUMUSI RIVER AND NANANGA

FRINAMBO }  
UMOKUMBU } CENSUS  
SONGGE } AREAS  
WAWANGA }

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 3

Duration—From 9/11/1949 to 29/11/1949

Number of Days 21

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / / 19

Medical / / 19

Map Reference Buna & Port Moresby A.M.F. 4 miles to 1"

Objects of Patrol Census & General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

7

1. DIARY

28 Nov. Censused and inspected HOJAVASABO by foot.

Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA.

27 Nov. Rest day.

8 December 49.

28 Nov. Censused and inspected HOJAVASABO.

The District Officer, Northern District, HIGATURU.

2. INTRODUCTION.

The villages mentioned are all located in the River valley or in the area of its tributary, the Divuni. The villages are not large, the largest has a population of 153, and are seldom more than two hours' walk apart. Much grass of land in the mountains is used for pasture. It is understood the area was brought under control years ago. The area is very active in the area however.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 2/49-50.

1. DIARY.

- 9 Nov. KOKODA to HANJIRI by m.v.. Censused and inspected.
- 10 Nov. HANJIRI via WAIROPI, HAKI and HAMARA to URURU by m.v. and foot. Inspected all villages en route and censused the people of URURU.
- 11 Nov. Censused the people of HAKI and HAMARA. Native matters.
- 12 Nov. URURU to WASETA by foot. Inspected WASETA and censused the people of WASETA and KOROPATA. From WASETA via KOROPATA (inspected) to HUNGIRI by foot.
- 13 Nov. Rest day.
- 14 Nov. Censused the HUNGIRI people. HUNGIRI to URARISUSU by foot - inspected. Censused the people of URARISUSU.
- 15 Nov. URARISUSU via SINGITAKIONE and HEWA to WAIROPI by foot.
- 16 Nov. Inspected HOJAKI and censused its people. WAIROPI via AJEKA and SORAPE to BOTHU by foot. Inspected Kokoda S/Dist. villages en route.
- 17 Nov. Censused the people of SORAPE and BOTHU. BOTHU to EWASUSU by foot. Inspected and censused. EWASUSU to ASISI by foot. Inspected.
- 18 Nov. Censused ASISI people. ASISI to SIRORATA by foot. Inspected the village and censused the people.
- 19 Nov. SIRORATA to ANGARA by foot. Censused and inspected.
- 20 Nov. Rest day.
- 21 Nov. GORABUNA via NAMANAIA, and WAIROBILA to MANUGUBE by foot. Inspected all villages en route.
- 22 Nov. MANUGUBE via RUMARA, EMO, EJARO and UJILO to AWOMA by foot. Inspected all villages en route.
- 23 Nov. AWOMA via WIJAMABE to KOVIO. Inspected and returned via WIJAMABE, AWOMA and UJILO to EJARO by foot.
- 24 Nov. From EJARO via EMO, RUMARA, MANUGUBE and WAIROBILA to NAMANAIA by foot. Delayed by flooded SA River.
- 25 Nov. NAMANAIA via GORABUNA, ANGARA, SIRORATA and ASISI to PAPAHI by foot.



1. DIARY (Cont'd).

26 Nov. Censused and inspected PAPAKI. PAPAKI to HOJAVAHAMBO by foot.

27 Nov. Rest day.

28 Nov. Censused and inspected HOJAVAHAMBO.

29 Nov. HOJAVAHAMBO to AFA by m.v. Censused and inspected. AFA to INGI by m.v. and foot. Censused and inspected. INGI to KOKODA by m.v. and foot.

2. INTRODUCTION.

The villages patrolled are all located in the Kumusi (called in various areas the Inapa or Inya) River valley or in the area of its tributary, the Divuni.

The villages are not large, the largest has a population of 153, and are seldom more than two hours walk apart. Vast areas of land in the mountains are used only for hunting.

It is understood the area was brought under control early this century and therefore the people have had many years of contact with Govt. officials, etc.

The Anglican Mission has not been very active in the area however.

3. NATIVE SITUATION.

Apart from several complaints of villagers failing to work on roads laid by the V. Const. of SIHORATA no troubles were dealt with in the Court for Native Matters on the patrol. No doubt many minor breaches of the law occur daily, nevertheless it is probably correct to say the area is generally law-abiding.

Whilst insufficient facts to support a complaint could be found there is little doubt that cooperative society officials of the villages, HAKI HAMARA and URURU having been using, or attempting to use, coercion to make ALL people work in cooperative gardens. All people in the area were told of the illegality of this and were advised to report the use of any unlawful pressure to work in cooperative gardens.

Many of the Wawanga people still regard the village as a place where one spends a few days when a Govt. Officer is in the area; however there are signs that the rising generation prefer their new style villages (the hollow square layout and large house habit has spread right into Kovio) to living in family groups wherever their gardens may be.

It is fairly safe to predict that, before many years have passed, except for a few old die-hards, the Wawanga people will have left behind them the habit of living in small, scattered groups.

The patrol was received with hospitality in all villages and cooked food was liberally provided.

4. EDUCATION.

A small number of children from the area attend the Govt. primary school at Kokoda and others attend various Mission village schools located in the Isivita area (Higaturu S/Dist.).

The only school located in the area patrolled is that of the Anglican Mission at Eiwo. This school is controlled by Rekembo of Asisi under the supervision of the Australian Missionary at Isivita. He has a staff of three assistants.

Mr. McMeekin, of the Dept. of Education, who accompanied the patrol for some days conducted tests of some of the pupils of this school to ascertain their standard of education. These tests revealed that the progress made is very poor. This appears to be due to an unsatisfactory level of teaching ability among the staff, lack of equipment and insufficient staff.

A number of children requested permission to attend the Govt. school at Kokoda - they were referred to the Teacher i/c.

5. AGRICULTURE.

Except the Wawanga people the staple crops is taro with the usual secondary items; i.e. sweet potato, yams pumpkins sugar cane, pineapples etc. No unusual techniques of cultivation were seen.

Yams, sweet potato and taro seem to be the order of importance of crops among the Wawanga people. The cultivation of yams is, apparently more so than usual, surrounded with superstitious practices to ensure a successful crop.

Rice has been planted by many people in cooperative gardens. At HAMARA and SIRORATA the plantings have not been successful. Regrettably the writer's knowledge of the subject is insufficient to tell them why - however they were advised to seek agricultural advice before again planting rice.

6. MISSIONS.

The only mission operating in the area is the Anglican organisation which maintains a station at Eiwo. Church services for school pupils are held at the appropriate times each day and week-end services are attended by many people. Many people are at present attending classes to prepare them for baptism.

7. CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The Wawanga villages were censused (and issued with the new-type book) by Mr. Yeoman in June 1949 and therefore, as a year has not elapsed, no revision was made.

All the other villages were issued with the new-type book as this had not been previously carried out.

The Orokaiva villages fall into three groups on the basis of group names in use among themselves which are used to identify separate groups which, however, are neither exogamous or endogamous.

The birth rate appears high as does the infant mortality rate. When the latter is brought under control and reduced to a reasonable figure the population should increase rapidly. As mentioned above there is ample land to support such an increase.

The average family in the area patrolled is 4.3 which is satisfactory.

8. COOPERATIVE ACTIVITIES.

In this area amount to little more than communal gardening schemes which have been commenced by most villages except those of the "awanga area. The custom is to work in these projects for one or two days each week. Rice is the crop in almost exclusive use and, as the people have had no experience in its cultivation, several of its plantings have failed.

These villages have an extensive body of cooperative officialdom (chairman, secretary, workmaster and one or two committeemen) who do little if any manual work in these scheme thereby depriving the groups of an appreciable portion of its labour force.

In most of the villages so equipped the officials have been arbitrarily appointed by one JUJA of BAREWATURU (Higaturu S/Dist.) who recently visited the area without invitation and who appears to have commanded a good hearing. This may be because some of the people were under the impression he had been sent out by the Anglican Mission. The error of this method of appointment was explained.

Everybody was hungry for information which was given in informal talks in the evening.

At HAMARA an interesting rumour was uncovered but could not be traced to its precise source although it appears it was originated in the Isivita area. Thus :- any villagers who failed to work in cooperative gardens would be tied to a post, be saturated in kerosene and then burned: a true martyr to progress?



8. COOPERATIVE ACTIVITIES (Cont'd).

It can be seen that the patrol found cooperative activities (if they warrant the name at this stage) in an unhealthy state and it remains to be seen, if, with the advice proffered, the people can put their schemes into better shape.

It is also apparent that occasional visits by D.S. officers, without special training in the subject, cannot do justice to the people in such matters. Regular cooperative and agricultural advice and guidance is needed if they are to make the most of their schemes.

All people were advised the Govt. would buy any foodstuffs they decided to offer for sale.

9. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

V.Consts. are doing a fair job everywhere but one gets the impression that they act as the peoples representative to the Govt. rather than the Govt's representative in the village; this while Councillors constantly state they have trouble in getting the people to keep the roads in order.

In several villages V.Consts. told deliberate untruths in an endeavour to hide children requiring medical treatment.

It was also found that the V.Const. of WAIRBILA had two wives one of whom he had hidden from Mr. Yeoman at the last census. He was warned to mend his ways.

The V.Consts. of IJARO and KOVIO spend most of their time living in their garden houses and appear to have little influence on, or knowledge of, what their people are doing.

10. VILLAGES.

Practically all the villages visited have adopted the hollow square layout with a grassed sports ground in the middle. This plan, with the improved style of housing that always goes with it, makes the village much easier to keep clean and tidy and actually is a big improvement in environment the effect of which it would be easy to underestimate. The sports ground is in constant use for games etc for people of both sexes.

Some people were advised to plant shade trees in the villages for use as necessary (mainly during the visit of patrols).

The SIMBARA are in the process of moving to HAKI. The people of WAIROBILA have decided to split into two villages - the new one being NAMANAIA. This move is well on the way to completion.

ENASUSU is a village recently established by the people who formerly lived at JEWAHAMBO which is now completely abandoned.

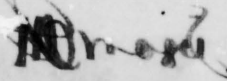
11. ROADS.

Roads, except for the section between SIRORATA and ANGARA had had their usual pre-patrol clean up.

Roads up and down the numerous lateral ridges that are crossed when moving up the Kumusi valley in the Wawanga valley have never been graded and now, after many years of erosion, are frequently little better than masses of roots and stones in many places. Stretches over level ground are quite good.

12. REST HOUSES.

Of a good standard throughout the area. In the many villages that have not built them ample clean housing, of the new type, was provided for the patrol.

  
(W. Tomasetti).  
PATROL OFFICER.

28.30.8-100PHE

APPENDIX "A". ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES.

(A) Artifacts.

As in other Orokaiva areas the bow and arrow is not used - the spear is used in hunting and war formerly, together with stone clubs, used in warfare. The Wawanga people also do not have the bow and arrow. The Wawanga people, and to a lesser extent, the Orokaiva people make and use bamboo smoking pipes decorated with burnt-in designs of varying intricacy.

The Wawanga women have no traditional way of boiling food. Now, of course, various tins and drums are used for boiling but the local way of wrapping the food in leaves and cooking it between layers of hot stones shows no signs of falling into disfavour.

(B) Language.

There appear to be several dialectical variations of the Orokaiva language among the villages visited.

The Wawanga language appears to be of an altogether different stock to the Orokaiva. The people state it is related to Koiari, Biage and Managalasi. There are three dialects used by them.

(C) Tribes.

The Wawanga are a different physical type from the Orokaiva. Reddish skins predominate among them and they are generally (on first impressions) of shorter build with proportionately longer bodies. It could well be that these Wawangas, the Biages, Managalasis and some people of the upper Musa River were, long ago, more closely connected than they now are. There are a few cases of Orokaiva-Wawanga intermarriage at Gorabuna.

(D) Housing.

Information required by D.S. Circular Memorandum 1-3-16 of 28 Oct 49 is, for convenience, included in this appendix.

The people in the area patrolled are adopting a vastly improved type of house with the result that one finds two types of house in most of the villages. The superior type predominates.

Traditional type.

Is usually about 8' X 12' X 6' high at the ridge pole and 2' high at the sides. It is built onto the ground with sleeping benches raised about 1' off the ground. The roof is of grass thatch, or bamboo leaf thatch or palm leaf thatch and has to be renewed at intervals of about two or three years.

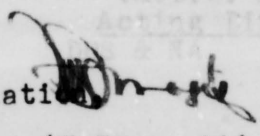
The walls are poorly constructed of an assortment of pieces of wood laid horizontally. Windows are not included in the design.

Introduced type.

The type is built on piles usually about 3' off the ground. The pattern, which is fairly standard, is two rooms with a passage between and a verandah along the front. The kitchen may be detached. Overall dimensions vary but the average is about 20' X 10' and 15' high at the ridge pole. Walls are of "sera" and floors of black palm strips. Roofing materials are as listed in the previous paragraph.

The Director,  
Department of Education  
DS.30-8-100 PORT MORESBY.

For your  
information please.

  
(W. Tomasetti).  
PATROL OFFICER.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
Acting Director  
DDS & NA 29.12.49.



(2)

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 2/49-50.

APPENDIX "B" - HEALTH.

The restricted outbreaks of measles, whooping cough and dysentery in an area adjacent to that patrolled have not spread there into.

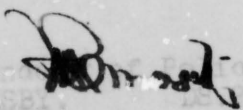
The usual collection of tropical ulcers and yaws, including some bad ones, were present. A total of 89 children were directed to hospital for treatment - all but 28 of these were from the Wawanga area.

A sprinkling of goitres were seen. They occur in both sexes and among all ages from about twelve years onward. At RUMARA one growth was almost spherical, quite pendulous and about 6" in diameter.

Latrines are not plentiful. From entries in village books these people have been urged and cajoled for many years to maintain and use latrines - with the only apparent result that a few structures are hastily thrown together in an endeavour to make the right impression on the patrolling officer.

It is hard to imagine any general improvement in this matter until the overall standard of living and education has been raised.

When statistics are available it is certain they will reveal a very high infant mortality rate among the people visited.

  
Superintendent  
PORT MORESBY  
(W. Tomasetti.)  
PATROL OFFICER.

The Director,  
Department of Public Health,  
PORT MORESBY.

For your information please.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
Acting Director  
DDS & NA 29/12/49.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 2/49-50.

APPENDIX "C" - REPORT ON POLICE.

2267 Const. MAREA

Intelligence - Fair:  
Bearing - Good:  
Discipline - Good:  
A reliable man without initiative.

6165 Const. BAGUMO

Intelligence - Fair:  
Bearing - Good:  
Discipline - Good:  
A reliable and loyal man. Further patrol experience should make him a very useful man.

District Services & Native Affairs  
PORT MORESBY.

Herewith the above mentioned report is submitted. The report is informative and appears to have been well conducted. It is pleasing to note that the better known type of village has been adopted in the Kokoda area. This type was recommended to the Kokoda District people by me in 1948 and appears to have spread throughout with the exception of the Christian Valley people.

*W. Tomasetti*  
(W. Tomasetti.).  
PATROL OFFICER.

*F. J. Chappin*  
F. J. Chappin -  
District Officer.

copy to SIC-KOKODA.

Superintendent of Police,  
PORT MORESBY. DS.30-8-100

Referred please for your information.

The Sawage language appears to be of a different stock to the Orokaiva. The people speak it in the area to Kolari, Bieg and Managal. It is spoken by them.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
Acting Director  
DDS & NA 29/12/49.

Tribes. The Sawage are a different group from the Orokaiva. Reddish skins predominate and they are generally (on first impressions) of shorter build with proportionately longer bodies. It could well be that these Sawages, the Biezes, Managalais and some people of the area were either here long ago, were closely connected with them, or that a few cases of Orokaiva-Sawage intermarriage had occurred.

HOUSEING. Information required by H.M. District Officer on 1-3-16 of 28th October, 1949 is, for reference, included in this appendix. The people in the area described are building a vastly improved type of house with the walls built up and the types of house in most of the villages. The superior type predominates.





No. 30.2.1. 30/8/100  
District Office,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATUM.  
19 Dec. 49.

The Director,  
District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORSBY.

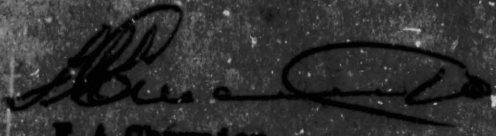
IGORBA PATROL REPORT No. 2/49-50.

Herewith the abovementioned Report in triplicate.

The report is informative and appears to have been well conducted.

It is pleasing to note that the yellow square type of village has been adopted in the Wavanga Area. This type was recommended to the Kokoda District people by me in 1946 and appears to have spread throughout with the exception of the Chirima Valley people.

Copy to SIC-IGORBA.

  
F.A. Champion,  
A/District Officer.

DS.30-8-100

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

29th December, 1949.

The Principal,  
Australian School of Pacific  
Administration,  
MOSMAN ... N.S.W.

Dear Sir,

Extract from Patrol Report submitted by  
Mr. Patrol Officer W. Tomasetti of Kokoda  
Sub-District, Northern Division, dated  
8th December, 1949 -  
ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES.

Artifacts.

As in other Orokaiva areas the bow and arrow is not used - the spear is used in hunting and was formerly, together with stone clubs, used in warfare. The Wawanga people also do not have the bow and arrow. The Wawanga people, and to a lesser extent, the Orokaiva people make and use bamboo smoking pipes decorated with burnt-in designs of varying intricacy.

The Wawanga women have no traditional way of boiling food. Now, ofcourse, various tins and drums are used for boiling but the local way of wrapping the food in leaves and cooking it between layers of hot stones shows no signs of falling into disfavour.

Language.

There appear to be several dialectical variations of the Orokaiva language among the villzges visited.

The Wawanga language appears to be of an altogether different stock to the Orokaiva. The people state it is related to Koiari, Biage and Managalasi. There are three dialects used by them.

Tribes.

The Wawanga are a different physical type from the Orokaiva. Reddish skins predominate among them and they are generally (on first impressions) of shorter build with proportionately longer bodies. It could well be that these Wawangas, the Biagez, Managalasis and some people of the upper Musa River were, long ago, more closely connected than they now are. There are a few cases of Orokaiva-Wawanga intermarriages at Gorabuna.

Housing.

Information required by D.S. Circular Memorandum 1-3-16 of 28th October, 1949 is, for convenience, included in this appendix. The people in the area patrolled are adopting a vastly improved type of house with the result that one finds two types of house in most of the villages. The Superior type predominates.



Traditional Type.

Is usually about 8' x 12' x 6' high at the ridge pole and 2' high at the sides. It is built on to the ground with sleeping benches raised about 1' off the ground. The roof is of grass thatch, or bamboo leaf thatch or palm leaf thatch and has to be renewed at intervals of about two or three years.

The walls are poorly constructed of an assortment of pieces of wood laid horizontally. Windows are not included in the design.

Introduced type.

The type is built on piles usually about 3' off the ground. The pattern, which is fairly standard, is two rooms with a passage between and a verandah along the front. The kitchen may be detached. Overall dimensions vary but the average is about 20' x 10' and 15' high at the ridge pole. Walls are of "sera" and floors of black palm strips. Roofing materials are as listed in the previous paragraph.

For your information, please.

(M.C.W. Rich)  
Acting Director.

# Migration Register

Area Patrolled.....

MIGRATIONS			ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child bearing Age		Child		Adults		
Out			Inside District	Outside District	Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							M	F	M	F
F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F												

15

30-8-100

29th December, 1949.

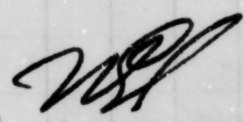
District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATURU.

Patrol Report - No.2 - 1949/50.

The receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

The Co-operative movement certainly has its advantages provided it is run on proper lines. The paragraph dealing with this has been passed to the Co-operative Section.

Paragraphs relating to other activities have been passed to the Departments concerned.

  
(M.C.W. Rich)  
Acting Director.

PH





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *Kokoda (Northern)* Report No. *3 of 49/50*

Patrol Conducted by *N.E. Tomasetti*

Area Patrolled *Kahiraambo census area*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans *—*

Natives *5*

Duration—From *12/12/1949* to *19/12/1949* also *22-24/12/49*

Number of Days *11*

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? *No*

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services *3/1949*

Medical *unknown*

Map Reference *Buna sheet 4 miles: 1 inch*

Objects of Patrol *Census, general administration*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

oul

30/8/50  
5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA.



4 January 50.

The District Officer,  
Northern District,  
HIGATURU.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 3/49-50.

1. DIARY.

- 12 Dec. Govt. Stn. to SIRI by m.v.. Censused and inspected.  
SIRI to SISIRETA by m.v.. Censused and inspected.  
SISIRETA to NAMBISOTA by m.v..
- 13 Dec. Censused and inspected NAMBISOTA. NAMBISOTA to  
HANJIRI by m.v.; HANJIRI to AMBENE by foot. Delayed by rain.
- 14. Dec. Censused and inspected AMBENE. AMBENE to WAJU by  
foot. Censused and inspected WAJU.
- 15 Dec. WAJU to HONJETA by foot. Censused and inspected  
HONJETA. HONJETA to SENGI by foot. Censused and  
inspected SENGI.
- 16 Dec. SENGI to KOMONDO by foot. Censused and inspected  
KOMONDO. KOMONDO to KEPARA by foot. Censused and  
inspected KEPARA.
- 17 Dec. KEPARA to KANANDARA by foot. Censused and inspected  
KANANDARA.
- 18 Dec. (Sunday) Rest day.
- 19 Dec. KANANDARA to PIRIVE by foot. Censused and inspected  
PIRIVE. PIRIVE to Govt. Stn. by foot.
- 22 Dec. Govt. Stn. to KOKODA by m.v.. Censused and inspected  
KOKODA. KOKODA to SAGA by m.v.. Censused and  
inspected SAGA. SAGA to Govt. Stn. by m.v..
- 23 Dec. Govt. Stn. to AMANDA by m.v.. Censused and inspected  
AMANDA. AMANDA to Govt. Stn. by m.v..
- 24 Dec. Govt. Stn. to BOTUE by m.v. and foot. Censused and  
inspected BOTUE. BOTUE to Govt. Stn. by foot and m.v..

2. INTRODUCTION.

The villages patrolled are located in the Kokoda valley and in the Western end of the valley of the Divuni River. The villages are generally small (largest has a population of 117) and fairly thinly spread over the country.

The people have been under complete Govt. control for many decades; Missions do not appear to have ever been very active in the area however.

3. NATIVE SITUATION.

No major troubles were produced or discovered during the patrol and no sittings of the Court For Native Affairs were held; the minor civil matters that were brought to the attention of the patrol were settled out of Court with the advice and assistance of village Officials and elders. One gets the impression that these people are well able to, and do, settle most of their minor troubles themselves.

MIGR

In

M F



3. NATIVE SITUATION (Cont'd.).

Communal gardening activities are occupying much of the people's time.

Quarrels between married couples frequently lead to blows but generally the couple settle the matter themselves.

4. EDUCATION.

Children from the villages visited attend both the Govt. School at Kokoda and the Anglican Mission School at Eiwo. However children attending school are a minority, the greater part of the juvenile population being content, at present, to lead an undiluted village life. It is considered little persuasion would be needed to have the bulk of those eligible for schooling attend the Govt. School at Kokoda when that establishment is in a position to enroll them. From conversations with many of the parents of children attending school it appears they are well aware of the advantages their children are deriving from their schooling.

Eiwo school was dealt with in Report Kokoda 2/49-50.

5. AGRICULTURE.

The people visited are all of the taro-eating group and no unusual techniques were seen. The standard gardening procedure has been described so often that it will not be set out here. All the usual secondary items are grown and eaten.

The villages of AMBENE, WAJU, SENGI and KEPARA all have large areas under dry rice which are worked on a communal basis. Some of this rice is very healthy in appearance, and to the inexperienced eye, appears to be a good crop. Some, already harvested, had well filled ears. It would be interesting to know what the yield per acre of rice will be in the area and how that yield compares with that of taro.

The ground in which rice is planted is not cultivated but is cleared much more thoroughly than if taro was to be planted. The rice is planted in rows about two feet apart with an interval of about one foot between stalks. Natives say one or two seeds are planted per hole. Some of the rice that has reached the heading stage is supported on light frames.

6. MISSIONS.

There are no Mission establishments in the area patrolled although, as mentioned above, some children from the villages attend the Anglican Mission school at Eiwo.

7. CENSUS & STATISTICS.

The population of 1072 live in a total of fifteen villages. The Census group is based on the people who speak the Kahinainbo dialect of the Orokaiva language.

The over-all average family is 4.5 which is satisfactory to say the least although these people have enormous areas of land which could certainly support a population far in excess of that at present carried.

From questions asked during the preparation of the census it is obvious the infant mortality rate is very high.

All villages were censused with the new-type book and, as usual, the figures and other information was recorded on the special card provided for that purpose.

8. COOPERATIVE ACTIVITIES.

As stated in Report Kokoda 2/49-50 the term "cooperative society" could not properly be applied to the various communal gardening projects that have sprung up in this area.

The villages mentioned in paragraph 5 have planted areas of rice (generally about two or three acres), in some cases a crop has been harvested, and nobody has any real idea why they have done this and what they are going to do with what they have grown; they state they planted the rice because other villages in the Isivita area (Higaturu Sub District) are doing so. There is reason to believe that Alexander the Mission Catechist at Eiwo played a big part in propagating the idea

(THREE)

3

8. COOPERATIVE ACTIVITIES (Cont'd.).

in this area - nevertheless mission influence in the projects is not nearly as strong as it is in other parts of the Northern District.

All villages who have projects asked for advice on the subject and this was given - in informal talks in the evening. One cannot help but be impressed with the urge to do something that is apparent in a lot of the people concerned. This urge, properly fostered and guided, will be capable of helping these people to a fuller and more satisfactory life.

The people of SENGI village had harvested some rice and they were given some hasty instruction in the way to make and use the implements used by the natives of Timor (N.E.I.) to husk and winnow rice. It is most likely their initial efforts will be unsuccessful and they were asked to report to Kokoda at a later date for further instruction. They were also advised there is a hand-operated husker at Kokoda which they could use free of charge but so far they have not done so.

All people were told the Govt. at Kokoda would buy any sweet potato they cared to grow on a communal basis at the ruling price and it was further pointed out that this was a crop with which they were more familiar and which required no machine treatment.

9. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Are handling their villages in what appears to be a very satisfactory manner. The V. Const. of WAJU, who lives at HONJETA, is not very popular in WAJU.

Councillors are inclined to regard themselves as responsible for the condition of the roads and the cleanliness of the villages. It was explained to them that these jobs are properly the work of the V. Const.

10. VILLAGES.

All villages visited on this patrol have adopted the hollow square type of layout. The comments relevant thereto in Report Kokoda 2/49-50 also apply to these villages.

The people who formerly lived at GORARI have commenced work on a new village at NAMBISOTA to which they have all moved.

WAJU II has been given its correct name of HONJETA at the request of the people living therein - HONJETA being the true name of the ground on which the village is located.

11. ROADS.

In good order everywhere.

12. REST HOUSES.

Are located at AMBENE, WAJU, KEPARA but, where necessary, the best house in the village was offered to the patrol. Such houses are clean airy and roomy and were quite satisfactory and the people were obviously gratified to see them so used. In view of these factors requested to erect rest houses were not made.

*W. Tomasetti*  
(W. Tomasetti.).  
PATROL OFFICER.



PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 3/49-50.

APPENDIX "A" - HEALTH.

2876 Const. MARSA Intelligence - Fair;  
Thirty-one children were directed to the Kokoda Hospital from the villages visited - the predominant causes being yaws and tropical ulcers.

5186 Many large goitres were seen among the people and quite a number of those afflicted requested their growths be removed surgically.

6057 Const. Discipline - Good;  
One gets the impression that the general health of the people in this area is good. They are generally good physical types and very active.

6057 Const. Intelligence - Good;  
From questions asked during the preparation of the census it is apparent that the infant mortality rate is very high.

*W. Tomasetti*

(W. Tomasetti.).  
PATROL OFFICER.

ation Register

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 3/49-50.

APPENDIX "B" - REPORT ON POLICE.

2276 Const. MAREA Intelligence - Fair;  
Bearing - Good;  
Discipline - Good;  
A reliable and useful man.

3106 Const. SOGURI Intelligence - Fair;  
Bearing - Good;  
Discipline - Good;  
District Officer, SIGATURE.  
A steady man but not a very thorough worker.

6027 Const. AIVI PATROL Intelligence - Good;  
Bearing - Good;  
Discipline - Good;  
As this patrol was of a A very active but hot-headed man. Works very well if carefully supervised.  
were no unusual events, no concerns

All Departments have been advised of matters concerning them.

*W. Tomasetti*  
(W. Tomasetti.) (ch).  
PATROL OFFICER. DIRECTOR

21A



a

ATI

30-8-102

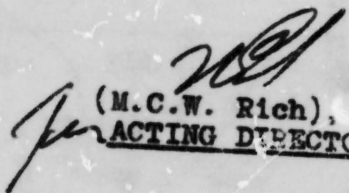
District Officer,  
HIGATURU.

20th January 1950.

PATROL REPORT No.3 - 1949-50  
KOKODA.

As this patrol was of a routine nature and there were no unusual events, no comments are necessary.

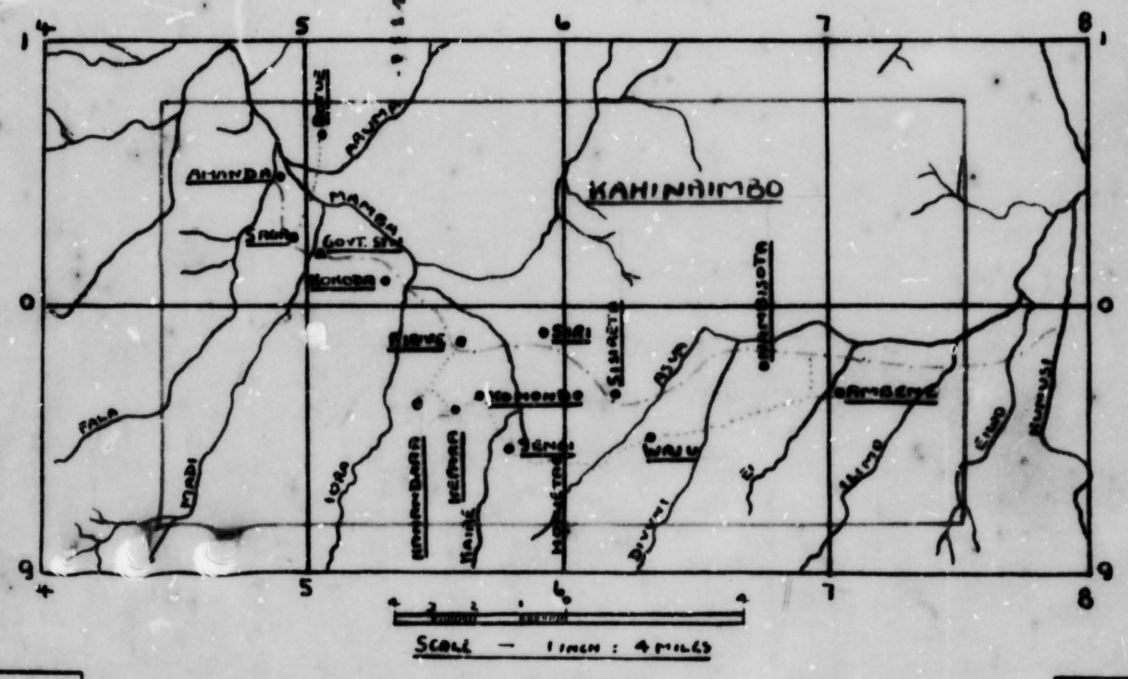
All Departments have been advised on matters concerning them.

  
(M.C.W. Rich),  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/1A

30-8:102

**- PATROL KOKODA 3/49.50 -**



LEGEND	
(Double line)	RIVERS
(Dashed line)	TRAILS
(Solid line)	ROADS
(Small circle)	VILLAGES

BASED ON BUINA  
 1:250,000 SHEET.  
 CORRECTIONS BY INTERSECTION

W. H. G. W. H. G.  
 20 JUL 49





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (KOKODA) Report No. 4 OF 49/50

Patrol Conducted by W.E. TOMASETTI

Area Patrolled CHIRIMA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 5

Duration—From 10/1/50 to 1/2/50

Number of Days 23

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 2/19/49

Medical 4/8

Map Reference BUNA 4 MILES TO 1"

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

6

Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA.

17 February 50.

The District Officer,  
Northern District,  
HIGATURU.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 4/49-50.

1. DIARY.

- 10 Jan. Govt. Stn. to KANGA by foot. Censused and inspected.  
11 Jan. KANGA to SEIBA by foot. Censused and inspected.  
12 Jan. SEIBA to KARUKARU by foot. Censused and inspected.  
13 Jan. KARUKARU to BURI by foot. Censused and inspected.  
14 Jan. BURI to a site named YANGGARA by foot. Camped.  
15 Jan. YANGGARA camp to GERUA, by foot.  
16 Jan. Rest Day.  
17 Jan. Censused and inspected GERUA.  
18 Jan. GERUA to a site named INDIRIKU by foot. Camped.  
19 Jan. INDIRIKU camp to FORO by foot.  
20 Jan. Censused the people of FORO, EVESA and GENARA. FORO via GENARA to GARIMA by foot.  
21 Jan. Censused the people of SE, GARIMA, SINGGO and KOIPUKU. GARIMA to KUAMA Rest House by foot.  
22 Jan. Censused the people of GO, KIKORI, YORIBAI and BELAVISA.  
23 Jan. Rest day. Visited Father Bel of S.H. Mission.  
24 Jan. KUAMA Rest House via YORIBAI, BELAVISA to YONGAI Rest House by foot. Visited Brother Hilaire en route and Father Cadoux at YONGAI.  
25 Jan. Censused the people of VUIVA, MILI, KOFA, MAIMANI, EIFA and BADA.  
26 Jan. YONGAI Rest House to KAGO by foot. Censused the BOFU people.  
27 Jan. Censused the people of KAGO and TURA. KAGO to GIAGIGO Rest House by foot. Censused the people of GORAWAKU.  
28 Jan. GIAGIGO Rest House to Jiu River Rest House by foot. Censused the people of ASISI.  
29 Jan. ASISI to FOLEGABE by foot. Censused the people of WANDAGOPA, SESENGGINA, KUMURUKUN, KIRU, ASANGGA, FOLEGABE and KUIS.  
30 Jan. Rest day.  
31 Jan. FOLEGABE to SEIBA by foot.  
1 Feb. SEIBA via KANGA to Govt. Stn. by foot.

2. INTRODUCTION.

Except in four cases the villages visited are all in the valley of the Chirima River or its tributaries. Three of the exceptions are in the Mamba River valley en route to the Chirima and the fourth is located near the headwaters of a tributary of the Aikora. The bulk of the population lives above the 3500 feet above sea level mark; the highest village is Kuama which is shown as being 6500 feet above sea level.

The villages vary in size but none are very large - the largest being of a population of 176. Most of the people spend the greater part of their time away from the villages in small settlements of a semi-permanent nature.

The area has been under complete Govt. control for many years.

In the past the Mission of the Sacred Heart, working from its stations in the Vanapa Valley, spasmodically visited the area; now, however, this Mission is preparing to undertake the complete evangelisation of the peoples of the valley.



(TWO)

3. NATIVE SITUATION.

No major crimes were brought, or came, to the attention of the patrol although several violent domestic quarrels were produced for settlement. The Missionaries stationed in the Valley assured me they knew of no crimes that had occurred in the area since the last visit.

During the patrol large quantities of vegetables were bartered and a total of sixteen pigs were presented to the patrol. This would indicate that foodstuffs are plentiful and that the Government is not unwelcome.

4. EDUCATION.

Two city lads from the lower end of the Valley attend the Govt. school at Kokoda.

The Sacred Heart Mission has a school at each of its Stations but as the teachers who were posted there have returned to the Vanapa Valley no educational work is being done. The pupils, nevertheless, are remaining on the Mission Stations for services etc. conducted by the Missionary.

5. AGRICULTURE.

Very little taro is grown in the area - the main crops being yams and sweet potato. Gardens are worked by the extended family group and are large, well fenced and well cared for.

Yams are always planted by the males acting under the direction of a planting leader who knows the spells necessary to a good and successful crop.

Sweet potatoes on the other hand, are cultivated by women and it appears there is little attendant ritual.

A feature of the agriculture of the valley is the extensive plantations of a type of pandanus known locally as "mondo". It has two uses - its nut is edible and is relished by the people and the leaves of one variety of the palm are extensively used as roofing and wall material.

Pigs look very largely in the peoples lives. They are of a good strain and are descended from pigs introduced into the area by the Sacred Heart Mission. They are well cared for, sometimes sleep inside with their owners, and are fed all the sweet potato they can eat.

6. MISSIONS.

The only body operating in the area is the Mission of the Sacred Heart which has stations at Kuama and Yongai each of which is manned by a Priest. Their schools are at present closed for lack of teachers. The school children however, are remaining on their respective stations for religious instruction etc.. They also clean the entire Mission Station area.

At present the Mission appears to be concentrating most of its energy on the completion of the bridle track from the Vanapa Valley down to Yongai. The work is supervised by Brother Hilaire and is nearing completion.

With reference to this road I recall seeing a memo. from the Director of District Services to the A.D.O. Kokoda in which it was stated the labour employed on this road should be worked in accordance with the N.L.O.. This Mission is apparently unaware of this ruling as they continue to use unpaid village labour for the work. Natives in all villages supplying labour complained of coercion and stated they have worked on the roads intermittently for about a year without pay or rations.

The matter was discussed with Fathers Cadoux and Bel and Brother Hilaire all of whom stated they were under the impression the road was being constructed under the relevant sections of the Native Regulations Ordinance.

If, as seems unlikely, the Mission is aware its labour should be employed in accordance with the N.L.O., and if, in effect, it should be, then that Ordinance is being very thoroughly violated.

It is suggested, in the interests of the natives concerned, the matter be clarified.

(THREE)

4

7. CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Reference to the accompanying figures shows a total of 1937 people were recorded in the new-type books. In addition to these some 20 people who arrived after their villages had been completed were listed in the rear of their book for information of the Officer who conducts the annual revision.

The over-all average size of family is 3.4 but this figure is misleadingly small in view of the many polygamous marriages which occur before puberty - such childless families, of course, lower the average.

The people appeared to cooperate willing in the taking of the census and I feel reasonably confident there were few people who deliberately evaded having their name entered. This, of course, remains to be verified.

8. COOPERATIVE ACTIVITIES.

Nil in the area.

9. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

There are some excellent officials in the area who are doing a good job in very difficult circumstances. Unfortunately but few of them speak Motu which makes work in the area a little cumbersome.

Recommendations for several appointments to fill newly created stations considered necessary have been submitted.

10. ROADS.

Were found to be in a reasonable condition except for the section just past the Mamba Rubber Estate which should be maintained by the people of Amanda and Botue. A warning was issued and the road was found to be in excellent condition on the patrols return.

Naturally the terrain is very difficult over which to make and maintain roads. Further, some villages with small populations, have long stretches to maintain.

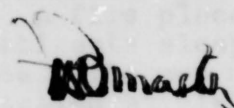
11. REST HOUSES.

Large, well built and maintained in each instance.

The Rest House is invariably located in an isolated position well away from the village. It is considered, whilst this arrangement has advantages, the patrol can more fruitfully contact the people if the Rest House is situated in the village.

12. MAP.

In some instances it was found impossible to reconcile the rivers as shown on the Buna 4m : 1" sheet with the rivers themselves. In a few cases, where it was considered an error had been made in the map, the tracing submitted herewith was modified.

  
(W. Tomasetti.).  
PATROL OFFICER.



3

APPENDIX "A": ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES.

(A) General.

If it is permitted to make such a generalisation it could be said the life of a Chirima native revolves around his pigs.

The number of a man's wives is a good criterion on which to judge his importance - the more wives he has, the bigger is his labour supply. As he may thus produce more food he is able to keep more pigs which may be killed on occasions of ceremony thus boosting his social prestige.

Pigs frequently have their allotted part of the house in which they sleep and are provided with a special ramp as a means of egress; the natives assure me they (the pigs) are house trained.

(B) Artifacts.

Plain, undecorated spears made from black palm are used in the area as is the bow and arrow - the bow being made of bamboo.

Both sexes make and use the bamboo smoking pipe and the women are industrious makers of "kiapas".

The traditional methods of cooking are roasting in hot stones or in a fire although some food is now boiled in drums.

The men make - for adornment or trade - a good variety of "gana".

Clothing consists of a bark loin cloth without apron for both sexes. Bark cloaks were in evidence among the women.

(C) Language.

The Fuyuge language is spoken throughout the area with a dialectical variation thereof in use among the Fofoi people.

Of the Bouru people some speak Fuyuge and some Biage depending on their personal affiliations.

(D) Tribes.

Have been indicated on the patrol map. Just what the basis and function is is not clear to the writer nevertheless they are well recognised groupings which are apparently not exogamous.

(E) Clan and Totem.

No trace of these could be found but three weeks in an area where Motu speakers are rare is hardly sufficient to find out very much on such matters.

(F) Housing.

Two main types seen. The traditional and a modified type.

TRADITIONAL. Inverted "v" section with a steeply pitched roof descending to the ground and thus acting as walls. Pandanus leaves are used as thatch. House is shaped as a long rectangle. A fire place is made full length along the centre and the inhabitants sleep along each side on slightly inclined low benches - the men may use hammocks. A small door (2' X 2') is sealed at night to keep the house warm.

MODIFIED. Built on piles and generally has two rooms and a verandah. Pandanus leaves used for roof thatching and thin straight sticks for walls. Black palm floor. Usual size is about 18' X 10'.

(W. Tomasetti.).  
PATROL OFFICER.

2

APPENDIX "B": HEALTH.

The overall health of the people seen is good however there are a few facts that modify that.

At Yoribai seven cases of a venereal disease that is apparently granuloma were seen.

In the Upper part of the Valley very few skin diseases were seen - this is perhaps because of the colder climate - however in the Fofoi Bouru villages many cases of yaws and tropical ulcers were seen. As some of the villages are non-malarious they were not sent to hospital.

It is suggested the Dept. of Public Health post to Kokoda an additional trained Medical Orderly. If this is done and Orderly will be sent to establish a Post in the area where it will be accessible to those requiring treatment. The Orderly would remain there until the treatments had been completed. People and Officials were advised it was hoped to do this and their cooperation was promised.

The alternatives to this scheme are to leave the diseases untreated or to bring the patients from a non-malarious area into a malarious one. This is most undesirable with the facilities at present available at the Kokoda Hospital.

No cases of pulmonary diseases were seen.

*W. Tomasetti*

(W. Tomasetti).  
PATROL OFFICER.



PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 4/49-50.

①

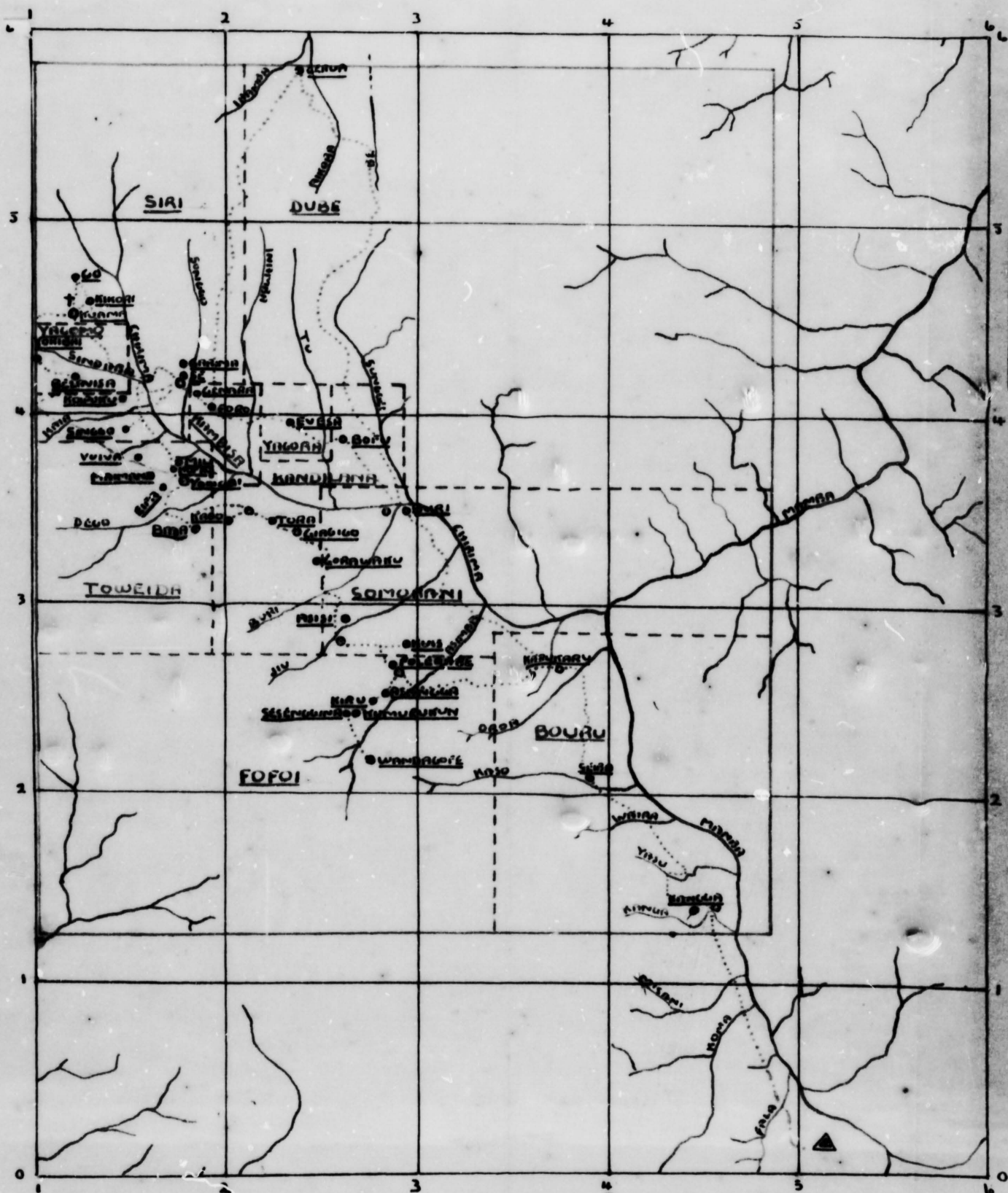
APPENDIX "C": REPORT ON POLICE.

1964	Const. AKAE	Intelligence: Fair; Bearing: Good; Discipline: Good.	A good worker and useful man.
2267	Const. MAREA	Intelligence: Fair; Bearing: Good; Discipline: Good.	A dependable and willing worker.
3078	Const. AUWODA	Intelligence: Good; Bearing: Good; Discipline: Good.	A useful and reliable worker.
6165	Const. BAGUMO	Intelligence: Fair; Bearing: Good; Discipline: Good.	A steady reliable man - should improve further with experience.

*W. Tomasetti*

(W. Tomasetti.).  
PATROL OFFICER.

— PATROL - KOKODA 4/49 50 —



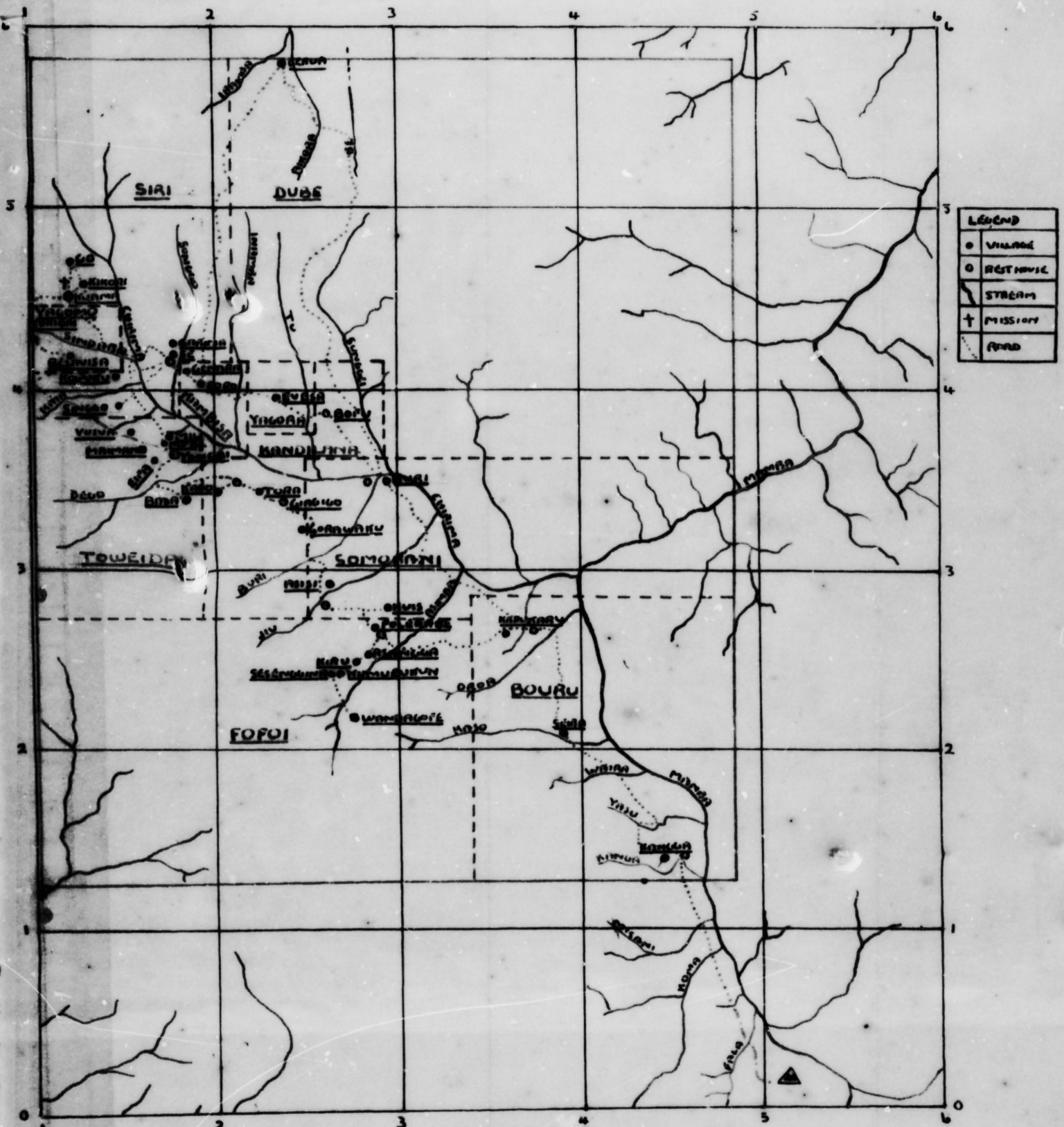
BASED ON GUMS & MISS TO 1 INCH.  
 SOME RIVERS VARIED. VILLAGES  
 BY INTERSECTION

*McNair* 14-E-50.

SCALE 4 MILES : 1 INCH



— PATROL - KOKODA 4/49.50 —



LEGEND	
●	VILLAGE
○	REST HOUSE
~	STREAM
+	MISSION
—	ROAD

SCALE 4 MILES : 1 INCH

4 MILES TO 1 INCH  
 DISTANCES VARIED. VILLAGES  
 NOT SHOWN  
 14-E-50

7 30/8/50

DS. 50.2.I.  
District Office,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATURU.  
25th. February 1950.



The Director,  
District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 4-49/50.

The abovementioned Report is forwarded to you in triplicate.  
The Report is interesting and the Patrol was well carried  
out.

It is pleasing to note that the people welcomed the Patrol,  
as instanced by the large number of pigs presented.

The whole area appears to be satisfactory.

F.A. Champion.  
A/District Officer.

Copy to OIC-KOKODA.



30-2-105

6 PSON -> 24-3-8

15th March, 1950.

Government Secretary,  
FORT MORDEBY.

MURRAY PASS ROAD

Reference is made to your CA. 14/4/77 and CA.14/4/8 of the 9th February to His Lordship Bishop Sorin.

Patrol Officer Tomassetti who has recently made a patrol to the Chirisa Valley writes :-

"At present the Mission appears to be concentrating most of its energy on the completion of the bridle track from the Vanapa Valley down to Yongai. The work is supervised by Brother Hilaire and is nearing completion.

With reference to this road I recall seeing a memo. from the Director of District Services to the A.D.O. Kokoda in which it was stated the labour employed on this road should be worked in accordance with the N.L.O. This Mission is apparently unaware of this ruling as they continue to use unpaid village labour for the work. Natives in all villages supplying labour complained of coercion and stated they have worked on the roads intermittently for about a year without pay or rations.

The matter was discussed with Fathers Cedoux and Del and Brother Hilaire all of whom stated they were under the impression the road was being constructed under the relevant sections of the Native Regulations Ordinance.

If, as seems unlikely, the Mission is aware its labour should be employed in accordance with the N.L.O., and if, in effect, it should be, then that Ordinance is being very thoroughly violated.

It is suggested, in the interests of the natives concerned, the matter be clarified."

Attached hereto is copy of memorandum to District Officer, Northern District. The section, Murray Pass to Yongai, is under the jurisdiction of the A.D.O., Kokoda.

PATROL REPORT KOKODA 4/40-50

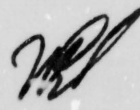
Attention is drawn to Mr. Tomassetti's remarks under "Missions" relative to the Yongai Road.

8/14 15/4 C

Government Secretary.

Page 2.  
15th March, 1950.

The sum of £1809 was paid to the Catholic Mission for the construction of this road. The A.D.O., Kokoda is to investigate and ascertain the number of workers who have been employed on the Chirina Section.

  
(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Copy to:

District Officer,  
Fort Moresby.

District Officer, Milne Bay.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (KOKODA) Report No. 5 OF 49/50

Patrol Conducted by C. G. LITTLE, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled BIAGE

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 3

Duration—From 18/4/1950 to 21/4/1950 at 24450

Number of Days 3

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 18/4/1950

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference 1 OF 49/50 PATROL MAP

Objects of Patrol GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(5)

Sub-District office,  
KOKODA.

27th April 1950.

The District Officer,  
Northern District,  
HIGATURU.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 5/49-50.

Patrol by : C.G.Littler, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
Area patrolled : BIAGE and KAHINAIMBO villages in the vicinity of  
Kokoda Station.  
Object of patrol : General administration.  
Duration : 18.4.50 to 21.4.50 and 24.4.50.  
5 days.  
Patrol accompanied  
by : 2 Const's. of R.P.C. and 1 Interpreter.  
Last patrol : W.E.Tomasetti, P.O. -Report No. 1/49-50.  
Map : Patrol Map 1/49-50.

1. DIARY.

- 18.4.50. Departed Kokoda for DENIKI via SOVAIA, KOIASI and PITOKI.  
Inspection made of all villages.  
19.4.50. DENIKI to ISURAVA. Inspected ISURAVA.  
20.4.50. ISURAVA to PELAI via ALOLA, ABUARI and HAGUTAWA. Inspection  
made of all villages.  
21.4.50. PELAI to Kokoda Station via KANANDARA, PIRIVI and KOKODA  
village. Inspection of all villages.  
24.4.50. Visited BOTUE, SAGA, and AMANDA. Inspection of these villages.

2. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

I formed the impression that the BIAGES are a law abiding  
people. No disputes were brought forward to the patrol for  
settlement. It was apparent by the general good will of all  
that there was no concealment of any breaches.



3. AGRICULTURE.

At the time of writing the gardens are nearly exhausted and it will be from one to two months before the new gardens have matured. There appeared to be sufficient food for the people's requirements and the patrol was amply supplied with native foods.

It was pleasing to note the popularity of European vegetables amongst these people. I had requests for vegetable seeds particularly tomatoes and peanuts. The village officials were told to report to Kokoda where they would be able to obtain seeds. Also cucumbers are very popular and there was a plentiful supply in most villages.

*Fig*

Inquiries by me were made to ascertain whether English potatoes have been grown in the valley. At ISURAVA the people told me that they had been given seed several years ago which was successfully raised. It would appear however that insufficient seed was kept for future planting as there is now no evidence of English potato cultivation. In my opinion English potatoes should be a successful crop in the higher regions of the valley. If seed could be obtained I feel certain that their cultivation would yield satisfying results in this area.

Pigs were the only live stock seen in the area. They are kept for periods up to two years and then slaughtered in numbers on ceremonious occasions.

Several villagers approached me for permission to go to Port Moresby to purchase pigs from the Bomana Gaol Gardens. In reply I intimated that inquiries would be made from the Department of Agriculture as to the possible supply of pigs or piglets for these people.

4. EDUCATION.

*Educ*

There are no schools in the area patrolled. Many of the children attend the Administration School at Kokoda which is popular amongst these people.

5. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads are in good order but the roads in the PETOKI and DENIKI areas are beginning to deteriorate. These two villages are over recruited and there is insufficient labour left to carry out adequate maintenance.

Bridges were made of logs and were in good order.

6. VILLAGES.

With the exception of PELAI all villages were in good order. PELAI village was clean but the roofs of many houses were in need of repair.

In SOVAIA village the houses were a particularly good type. These houses consist of two rooms with a verandah in front and some have a kitchen attached. The floors are made of adzed timber, the walls of split palings and the roofs of grass or sago leaves.

Over crowding was non-evident in the villages of the area patrolled.

7. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

My first impressions are that all village officials are carrying out their duties satisfactorily and they were very helpful to the patrol.

V.C. LENITA of PELAI wished to resign and one SAVIA-PAVAU was recommended to replace him.

*C. G. Littler*  
(C.G. Littler, Cadet Patrol Officer)



PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 5/49-50.

(7)

HEALTH.

The health of these people is good.

One child was brought back to Kokoda to be treated for scabies.

Many villagers appeared to be suffering from common cold which in no way incapacitated them.

It was pleasing to note the absence of the more common tropical complaints amongst these people.

*C. G. Littler*  
(C.G. Littler, C.P.O.)

7.4.50

u1

MIG

In

H

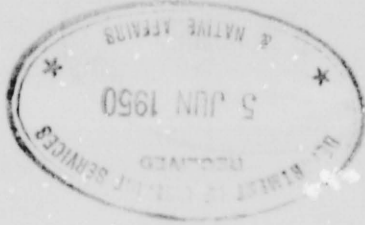
/SMT

DS 30/1

(9)

Sub-District Office,  
KORODA, K.D.

29th April 1950.



The District Officer,  
KORODA, K.D.

Ref: Koroda Patrol report no. 5/48-50 - Mr. C.G. LITTLE C.D.

Herewith four copies of the above report. This is Mr. Little's first patrol in the Koroda sub-district and the area visited is small. Therefore only a short period of absence from the station, is necessary.

Agriculture Para. 2. Action has been taken to obtain a supply of seed potatoes for the river people. The growing of potatoes in the Chirime Valley has been successful and the Christmas have acquired a keen taste for this vegetable -- often the potatoes are stored to provide a special treat for visitors to their dances. The Agriculture Dept. has also been contacted with regard to Para. 2.

Roads, Bridges & Villages Para. 3. Mr. Little informs me that roads are being laid out in the area. Mr. Little has been instructed to repair the roads of their houses.

Over recruitment in BIVOL. Most of the people absent from their villages in that area are temporarily employed to carry out urgent repairs to airstrip and will be returning to their villages in the near future. Others are employed on the Govt. Plantation and at Namba Estates but are able to visit their homes in the week-ends. There is no actual hardship.

*[Handwritten signature]*

(S.M. LITTLE)  
M.D.S. V.D.O.

Copies: DO/HIS. (2)  
CG LITTLE (1)  
HIS (1)



11

MICR

In

E



30/8/11  
7

DS. 30. 2. I.

District Office,

Northern Division,

HIGATURU.

1st. June 1950.

The Director,  
 District Services & Native Affairs,  
 PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 49/50.

Herewith the abovementioned Report in triplicate.

A routine patrol which requires little comment.

The area appears to be in very good shape, and these people are a law abiding crowd.

AGRICULTURE.

European potatoes have grown well in the area pre-war. During my term at Kokoda I wrote to the Dept. of Agriculture on several occasions regarding the supply of seed potatoes, without result.

The ADO-KOKODA has been advised that pigs will be made available from the DAO-POPONDETTA in the near future.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "F.A. Champion".

F.A.Champion. ADO

for District Officer.

Copy to ADO-KOKODA.

ula

MICRATIC

In

F

8th June 1950.

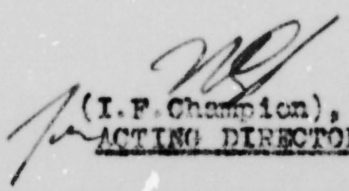
D3.30-3-111

District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATURI.

PATROL REPORT No. 5 - 1949/50

No vital statistics accompanied the report.

The patrol appears to have been a rush affair.  
Nothing is to be gained by tearing through the country, but  
a little time spent among the people will pay dividends.

  
(I.F. Champion),  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PIA



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODIA (NORTHERN D) Report No. 6 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by C. G. LITTLER C.P.O.

Area Patrolled NAWANGA, WAIROPE AND HUTEMBO

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 9/5/50 to 27/5/50

Number of Days 14

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 11/19/49 — 1/12/49

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference PATROL MAPS 2/49/50 AND 3 OF 49/50

Objects of Patrol GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

THE TERRITORY PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office

KOKODA.

6th June 1950.

The District Officer,  
Northern District,  
HIGATURU.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 6/49-50.

Patrol by : C.G.Littler, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
Area patrolled : WAWANGA, WAIROPE and AUTEMBO areas.  
Object of patrol : General administration.  
Duration : 9.5.50 to 22.5.50 - 14 days.  
Patrol accompanied  
by : 3 Const's. of R.P.C. and 1 Interpreter.  
Last patrol : W.E.Tomasetti, P.O. - Report Nos. 2/49-50 and  
3/49-50.  
Map : Patrol maps 2/49-50 and 3/49-50.

1. DIARY.

- 9.5.50. Departed Kokoda for KEPARA via PIRIVE. Inspection of all villages.
- 10.5.50. KEPARA to WAJU via KOMONDO, SENGI and HONJETA. Inspection of all villages.
- 11.5.50. WAJU to ASISI via AMBENE, INGI, AFA and PAPAKI. Inspection of all villages.
- 12.5.50. ASISI to ANGARA via SIRORATA. Inspection of all villages.
- 13.5.50. ANGARA to NAMANAIA via GORABUNA. Inspection of all villages.
- 14.5.50. Sunday - rest.
- 15.5.50. NAMANAIA to IJARO via WAIROBILA, RUMARA and EMO. Inspection of all villages.
- 16.5.50. IJARO to AWOMA via UJILO then visited WIJAMABE and KOVIO. Inspection of all villages.
- 17.5.50. AWOMA to ANGARA.
- 18.5.50. ANGARA to WAIROPE via SIRORATA, ASISI, EGASUSI, BOTHU and SORAPE.



DIARY (Cont.)

- 19.5.50. WAIROPE to HUNGIRI via HAKI, HAMARA, URURU, WASETA and KOROPATA. Inspection of all villages.
- 20.5.50. HUNGIRI to WAIROPE via URARSUSU. Inspection of URARSUSU.
- 21.5.50. Sunday - rest.
- 22.5.50. WAIROPE to Kokoda Station via HOJAVAHAMBO, AFA, INGI, AMBENE, HANJIRI, NAMBISOTA, SISIRETA, SIRI, PIRIVE and KOKODA Village. Inspection of all villages.

2. NATIVE AFFAIRS :

The patrol was received with hospitality through out the whole area. There were no complaints brought to the notice of the patrol but I was able to offer advice which satisfactorily settled minor disputes.

3. VILLAGES :

All the Orokaiva villages visited have adopted the hollow square type of village which has been introduced into this district during post war years.

The Wawanga's are beginning to adopt this type of village and it was pleasing to see the progress made amongst these people as to the building of their villages.

The houses being constructed at present consist of one room with a verandah in front. These houses are popular with the people and appear to me to be more practical than the larger house they have been building in their new villages. Although the villagers of AFA and PIRIVE have been rebuilding their houses for approximately two years they have not as yet been completed. I feel that the reason of this delay is that the designs of their houses were too large. The people of these two villages were instructed to concentrate on the completion of their houses.

Practically all roofs that were seen thatched with sago leaves were not weather proof. It was pointed out to the villagers that they were placing their strips of biri too far apart. Instructions were given to repair these roofs.

4. VILLAGE OFFICIALS :

All village officials in the Orokaiva villages were carrying out their duties satisfactorily.

In the Wawanga, the V.C. of KOVOI was recommended for dismissal and the V.C. of IJARO was given a last chance to improve. These two V.C.'s have been continually warned, by officers patrolling the area, to perform their duties more efficiently.

It came to my notice that many village councillors were tending to act as V.C.'s. This was particularly noticeable in villages where a V.C. does not reside. I explained the specific duties of both the councillor and the V.C. to them. I feel that this overlapping cannot be remedied until such time as these people become sufficiently educated to form village councils.

5. ROADS AND BRIDGES :

All roads were clean and all small streams were bridged with logs.

In the Wawanga the steep terrain makes grading difficult but I was able to offer suggestions to improve the grade in the more difficult parts. I feel that no major improvements can be made to the roads but with patrolling officers giving suggestions for improvement it would be possible to improve these roads over a period of years.

The suspension bridge between SISRATA and ASISI needs repairing. The wire used in its construction is eight gauge fencing wire and has long lost its galvanised coating, thus allowing it to become badly rusted. I would like to suggest that a quantity of steel cable (approx  $\frac{3}{8}$ " diameter) be obtained from the Oro Bay Area. The cable in mind was used to suspend high tension wires in that area.

6. AGRICULTURE :

Food was plentiful throughout the whole area. In the Orokaiva villages taro is the staple diet and yams in the Wawanga.

Citrus trees are plentiful in the Orokaiva villages while the sopena was the only citrus fruit seen in the Wawanga. It appeared to me that the sopenas in the Wawanga were not used as a food but as a repellent against leeches.

Sugar cane was very prominent in the Wawanga and many sugar



cane gardens were seen.

In the Orokaiva villages along the Kumuai River small plantations of rubber were seen. I cannot see any immediate advantage of these plantations owing to the lack of processing equipment but with the growing popularity of the cooperative movement these plantations may be of economical value to these people in future years.

#### 7. COOPERATIVES.

Many of the villages visited have communal gardens which are known by the villagers as "cooperatives". Each cooperative has a chairman who I believe was appointed by visiting members of cooperative societies from the Higaturu Sub-district.

Rice is the main crop grown in these gardens and excellent samples were seen by the patrol. It is estimated that there is approximately five tons of unhulled rice stored in the villages.

If this rice is allowed to deteriorate there will be no incentive to plant future crops of rice. I feel that if cooperative societies and "cash crops" are to be encouraged amongst these people immediate action must be taken to provide machinery to hull the rice that is already stored in the villages.

There is a hand huller at Kokoda Station but that is inadequate to cope with the amount of rice in the villages, also all attempts to hull rice with this machine have failed and it is assumed that this machine is faulty.

#### 8. MISSIONS :

There is very little mission activity in the area patrolled.

The Anglican Mission have a church and school at EIWO. The village people of KEPARA are building a house for an Anglican Native Evangelist who will be stationed there.

#### 9. EDUCATION :

The Anglican Mission have a school at EIWO. The teacher in charge is George AMBO, a native mission teacher. This teacher is far more educated than the previous native teacher so better

progress should be made at the school. George AMBO expressed to me that his work was retarded through lack of school equipment. On looking through the class rooms following an invitation from George AMBO I noticed a shortage of note books and also that many of the children had not the necessary equipment to write with.

NOTE : Remarks on "Health" and "R.P.C." are on separate sheets.

*C. G. Litzler*  
(C.G.Litzler, Cadet P.O.)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 6/49-50.

HEALTH :

The general health of the people seen during the patrol was good.

Seven cases of scabies and five cases of yaws were sent to the Kokoda Hospital from the Wawanga.

It is felt that a medical aid post in the Wawanga would be an advantage to these people. The Wawanga's are three days walk from Kokoda Station and they are reluctant to send their sick for treatment. There are approximately 850<sup>people</sup> in the Wawanga. EMO Village would be a suitable centre for the establishment of a medical aid post. Only by allowing people such as these to see at first hand the benefits of medication can we hope to eliminate their fears and suspicions.

*C. G. Litter*  
(C. G. Litter, Coast P.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 6/49-50.

REPORT ON R.P.C.

The patrol was accompanied by the following members of the R.P.C.

Reg. No. 973 Const. BOM

Reg. No. 1665 Const. SOURO

Reg. No. 6911 Const. MERAVEKA

All carried out their duties efficiently. Const. BOM and Const. SOURO were particularly outstanding in the construction of a temporary bridge over a flooded stream.

*C. G. Littler*

(C.G. Littler, Cadet P.O.)



/SHY.

DS 30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA, N.D..

22nd. June 1950.



The District Officer,  
HIGATURU, N.D..

Ref: Patrol Report No.6/49-50.  
Mr. CPO Littler.

Four copies of the above report, together with an extra copy of comments on 'Health' are forwarded herewith.

The patrol was of a routine nature and the position, in the areas visited, would appear to be satisfactory; however, I would like to make the following comments.

No.4 Village Officials (Page 3) The dismissal of the Village Constable, at KOVIO, has been approved by the Director and another appointment made.

No.5.Roads and Bridges (Page3) Asisi Bridge -- Steel cable to repair this has been requisitioned through the District Officer and on receipt the bridge will be repaired.

No.7 Co-Operatives(Page 4) Although the people of this Sub-District have formed themselves into Societies, which they term 'Co-Operatives', and Chairmen were appointed by visiting members, from the Anglican Mission in the Higaturu Sub-District, they are not officially recognised as such -- the people here are not sufficiently educated to form registered Co-Operatives -- but they are being encouraged to develop along those lines and they are known as 'Village Societies'. They have communal gardens. The fresh products from these plots is used for distribution among themselves and often the surplus is purchased on this Station to augment ordinary rations. Thus, they are building up small funds, and as they progress, tools and so on can be purchased to develop further.

I agree with Mr. Littler's comments with regard to rice grown in this area and the hulling of the seed. The matter of hulling is being taken up with Mr. Kleckham of the DASF, POPANDETA, who proposes visiting Kokoda in the near future. Even if the hand huller supplied was in good condition, it would not be able to cope with the locally produced rice. It is my opinion, that a machine operated huller is necessary and that if, such a plant was installed, the rice treated would be sufficient to supply the whole of the needs for this Station.

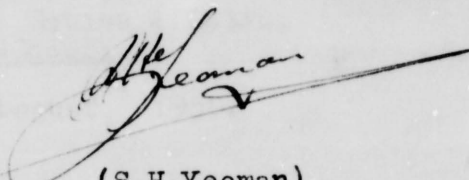
No.9 Education (Page 4) With regard to supplies for E-VO Mission School. It has been pointed out in previous reports that this school is principally evangelical and that very little secular education is carried on. Three hundred odd pupils attend this branch of the ISIVITA Mission, which is in charge of a Native Mission Teacher and two Native 'helpers'. From visits made, by myself, it would appear that the Mission Teacher's main function would be preparation of the children for confirmation in the Anglican Church. In view of this, it is probable that the HQ at SANGARA is not supplying the school with writing equipment and so on.

Health. Ref. Medical Aid Posts in the WAWONGA. Such posts have been tried, by the writer, in the Ioma Sub-District and they were not a success at the time. Trained NMOs from other Districts were often accused of being scrocerers, particularly if some disaster overtook the village - such as frequent deaths among pigs, floods and so on. Thus, they did not gain the confidence of the people; became discouraged and asked for transfers. Local men trained for the job, were inclined to neglect their duties for their gardens and hunting. Drugs deteriorated and bandages were given away, as decorations, to the dancers, at the feasts. I

(2)

8

should say the scheme is a good one, but would need constant supervision by an experienced Medical Assistant and present staff does not permit of this.



(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

D.D.S. & N.A.

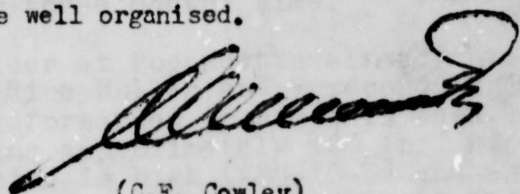
District Office,  
Northern Division,  
Higaturu.

Addendum to Mr. Yeoman's Remarks.

I am not pleased with the rice position in this District. Here we have a perfect example of rice being grown and harvested by natives but without the requisite number of suitable hullers to promptly prepare the commodity for purchase. I know little enough about the subject, but I have bought and tasted the rice and it is excellent. This Station is prepared to purchase all the rice produced in the District, but I fear that the natives again may feel thwarted, having followed our advice, produced the crop, and discover such a delay in finding a buyer for it that the rice may eventually deteriorate in their bags.

May this matter be placed before the Director of Agriculture, please, with a view to fully reviewing the needs of this District, if he has not already done so. I feel he has the position well in hand, but there are three or four stocks of rice in the Division awaiting transport and hulling.

The establishment of Aid Posts in the Wawonga will be discussed with Dr. Martin, Divisional Medical Officer; the more we establish the better provided, of course, they are well organised.



(C.F. Cowley)  
D.O.



oula

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

CO. 322.



Registry of Co-operative Societies,  
Department of District Services and  
Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

3rd. August, 1950.

Minute to -

The Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

I have perused the report and comments by the Assistant District Officer, and the District Officer, and discussed the situation with Mr. Hodge, Supply Officer of Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.

Mr. Hodge is taking 10 small hand rice hullers to the Assistant District Officer, Kokoda and will explain how to adjust and use the machines. The machines will be made available to the village enterprises and as their capacity is 10 lbs. of hulled rice per hour they should assist considerably in alleviating the present situation and cope with the five tons of padi rice on hand in the villages.

It is appreciated that these small hullers are not entirely suitable as they are slow in hulling any quantity of padi and, incidently, are hard toil. But they do represent the only means at present of handling the small rice crop in the villages.

A more efficient type of hand huller has been ordered from India by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries (the cost is approximately £30-0-0 as against £10-0-0 for the present small type of hand hull) and delivery of these machines is expected in approximately three months time.

The Agricultural Officer at Popondetta already has one power driven Planters No. 3 Rice Huller and a second engine powered rice huller is being forwarded to him this week. This machine is capable of handling approximately 100 lbs. rice per hour. The cost of the machine is high (£85-10-0) and an engine would also have to be purchased, but it may be suitable for purchase by a group of co-operative societies situated (as at Gona, for example), always providing there is a sufficiency of rice to hull.

As the total crop of rice in the Kokoda area is only five tons of padi it is suggested that a power driven mill would be an unwarranted expense and beyond the requirements of the present needs of the people.

Mr. Hodge has made a notation on his file that 10 of the Indian type handhullers should be made available to Co-operative Section for distribution amongst co-operative societies.

It is suggested that I place these facts before the District Officer, Higaturu during my visit to Popondetta this week-end and seek his reactions.

*C. J. Millar*  
(C. J. MILLAR.)  
Acting Registrar.

*Mr. Hodge -  
District Officer  
10/8/50  
3/8  
p/2*

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA (NORTHERN) Report No. 1 OF 50/51

Patrol Conducted by C.G. LITTLER C.P.O.

Area Patrolled BIAGE - KOKODA TRAIL TO KAGI C.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 4 POLICE, 1 N.M.O., 1 INTERP.

Duration—From 18/1/50 to 28/1/50

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 50/19 49/50

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference PATROL MAPS 2/49-50 & 3/49-50

Objects of Patrol 1) TO GATHER TELEPHONE WIRE FROM KOKODA TRAIL  
2) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

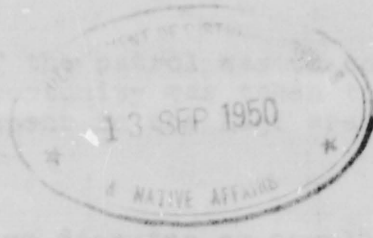


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,

KOKODA.

8th August, 1950.



The District Officer,  
Northern District.

HIGATURU.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 1/50-51.

Patrol by : C.G.Littler, Cadet Patrol Officer.  
Area patrolled : Biage and Kahinainbo villages in the vicinity of  
Kokoda Station. Also the Kokoda Trail as far as Kagi OD.  
Object of patrol: (1) To gather telephone wire from the Kokoda Trail.  
(2) General administration.  
Duration : 18.7.50 to 28.7.50. 10 days.  
Patrol accompanied  
by : 4 Const's. of RPC, 1 NMO and 1 Interpreter.  
Last patrol : C.G.Littler, C.P.O. - Report No. 5/49-50.  
Map : Patrol maps 2/49-50 and 3/49-50.

DIARY.

- 18.7.50. Departed Kokoda for KEPARA via PIRIVE. Inspection of both  
villages. 11.30 p.m. Bishop Hand, Rev. Hand and Rev. Smith  
arrived at KEPARA.
- 19.7.50. KEPARA to PELAI via KANANDARA. Inspection of all villages.
- 20.7.50. KANANDARA to ABUARI VIA HAGUTAWA. Inspection of all villages.
- 21.7.50. ABUARI to KAGI C.D.
- 22.7.50. Saturday - Rest as in S.D.A. Mission area.
- 23.7.50. Gathered wire in KAGI area.
- 24.7.50. Gathered wire near Myola.
- 25.7.50. Returned to ISURAVA via ALOLA. Inspected both villages.
- 26.7.50. ISURAVA to Kokoda via DENIKI. Inspection of DENIKI.
- 27.7.50. Visited SOVAIA, KOIASI and PITOKI. Returned to the Station  
at night.
- 28.7.50. Visited BOTUE, SAGA and AMANDA. Returned to the Station at  
night.

13 SEP 1950

4

INTRODUCTION.

The aim of the patrol was to collect plastic-covered telephone wire but the opportunity was taken to visit the Biage Villages.

Three days were spent in the Kagi area and approx. 1700 lbs. of wire was collected.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

No native disputes or complaints were brought to the notice of the patrol. The Biage people were found to be friendlier than they were when I first visited their area.

A shortage of men was obvious in most of the Biage Villages and on questioning the village officials I found that there were not enough men in the villages to carry out normal village activities. The accompanying figures were compiled during the patrol and they show that in some villages that over 50% of the able bodied are absent from their villages. I suggest that the Biage Villages be closed to further recruiting.

Name of Village.	Labour Potential (Males) 16-45.	Number Absent.	Percentage Absent
KEPARA	25	8	32.00
KANANDARA	19	6	31.58
PELAI	30	9	30.00
ABUARI	15	10	66.67
HAGUTAWA	5	2	40.00
ISURAVE	14	8	57.14
ALOLO	9	3	33.33
SOVAIA	22	9	40.90
KOIASI	9	2	22.22
PITOKI	25	4	16.00
DENIKI	15	10	66.67
BOTUE	37	23	62.16
AMANDA	21	11	52.38
SAGA	11	3	27.27

VILLAGES.

A marked improvement in house construction and tidiness was noticed in most villages.

The villagers are substituting grass in place of bamboo leaves for their house roofs. Bamboo roofing is damaged by wind and therefore needs constant repairing to make it weatherproof. It will take the villagers some time to roof their houses with grass as it is scarce in this area.

ROADS.

The roads were clean throughout the area.

Since the last patrol to this area the villagers have graded, where possible, the road between PELAI and ABUARI which has greatly improved this section of it.

Although the road between KAGI and ISURAVA is now not used, it is still in good order and would require very little maintenance to put it in first class order.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All village officials are performing their duties satisfactorily.

The V.C. of PELAI, who was appointed during the last patrol to this area was responsible for having the PELAI-ABUARI road graded.

The KAGI V.C.'s. were very helpful to the patrol when it was in that area gathering wire.

AGRICULTURE.

At the time of the patrol the villagers had ample food for their requirements.

Seed English potatoes have been obtained from the Department of Agriculture and these have been distributed in this area. Instructions as to the planting and cultivation of English potatoes were given to the people while the patrol was in this area. I feel that English potatoes will grow successfully in this area.



The amount of rice stored in the villages is rapidly increasing as the crops ripen. I was unable to give the villagers any information as to whether a huller will be provided to hull their rice. The necessity of rice hullers for these people was pointed out in Patrol Report No. 6/49-50 and no reply has yet been received as to whether machinery will be provided or not.

MISSIONS.

The Anglican Mission are extending their activities to KEPARA village. While the patrol was at this village Bishop Hand, R. Hand and Rev. Smith visited the village to make arrangements to build a school and church in this village. The villagers appeared to be keen and offered to help the Mission in every way.

NOTE.

Remarks on "Health" and "R.P.C." are on Separate sheets.



*C. G. Littler*

(C.G. Littler, Cadet P.O.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA .

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 1/50-51.



REPORT ON HEALTH.

The health of the villagers was good.

N.M.O. DOIPA TOREKA medically examined all villagers and he carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner.

Ten cases of T.U.S., three cases of scabies and two minor injuries were treated during the patrol.

*C. G. Littler*

(C.G. Littler, Cadet P.O.)









# Migration Register

Area Patrolled.....

MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	e Size mly	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL
In	Out	AT WORK	STUDENTS					
		Inside	Outside					M + F

30/8/114  
7

CFC/PAC



Ref. 256/30-2-1/50,  
District Office,  
Northern Division,  
MIGATURU.  
4th. September 1950.

The Director,  
District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MCRESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. I of 1950/51.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. page 2.

It is requested please, that necessary action be taken to have the BIAGE villages closed for recruiting. Complete statistics are attached.

C.F. Cowley.  
A/District Officer.

ula

MIGRATIC

In

F

/FAC



30/11/50

37/1/50

Ref. 451/37-I-I/50, ✓  
 District Office,  
 Northern Division,  
 HIGATURU.  
 15th. November, 1950.

The Director,  
 District Services & Native Affairs,  
 PORT MORESBY.

MY 256/30-2-I/50 of 4.9.50 REFERS.

Will you please advise what action, if any, has been taken regarding the over recruitment of the BIACE Villages.

The A.D.O. KOKODA is very concerned about the lack of able-bodied men in the villages.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "C.F. Cowley".

C.F. Cowley.

A/District Officer.

Copy to; A.D.O.-KOKODA.



ulation Report

MIGRATIO	
In	
F	M

30-8-114

23rd November, 1950.

District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATURU.

KOKORA PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 50/51

Receipt is acknowledged of your commentary, 256/30-2-1/50 of the 4th September together with the above.

Remarks under the heading of Native Affairs regarding recruiting are noted.

Your attention is drawn to Section 11 of the Native Labour Ordinance 1946 wherein it will be seen that the District Officer shall determine the number of natives that may be recruited or removed from any village. However, it appears that the natives are leaving their villages of their own free will and travelling over the range looking for work so that no action is possible under Section 11 or Section 22, as such action would be unwarranted interference with the freedom of the natives. It is therefore a matter for the people themselves.

The Assistant District Officer's comments are noted and I agree with his concluding paragraph.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR *[Signature]*

PA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHEAN (KOKODA) Report No. 2 OF 50/51

Patrol Conducted by S.H. YEOMAN A.D.O.

Area Patrolled CHIRIMA VALLEY

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans C.G. LITTLE C.P.O.

Natives 7

Duration—From 11/8/1950 to 29/8/1950

Number of Days 19

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? —

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 10/1/1950

Medical 18/9/1948

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE INSPECTION AND MEDICAL

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



/SHY.

DS 30/1

11

MIG

In

M F

Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA, N.D..

13th. September 1950.

The District Officer,  
HIGATURU, N.D..

Patrol Report No.2/50-51. The  
CHIRIMA Valley, Kokoda Sub-  
District, N.D..

Patrol by : S.H.Yeoman Actg.ADO - accompanied by Mr. C.G. Littler CPO.

To : Villages of the CHIRIMA Valley.

Patrol left Station : 11th. <sup>Aug</sup> Sept. 1950. (Duration  
Returned : 29th. <sup>Sept</sup> Sept. 1950 (Nineteen days.

Nature of patrol: Routine inspection and medical.

Route Traversed : Kokoda, via villages, to KARUKARU, thence to FOLEGABE, GIAGIGO, IONGAI and KOAMA. Returning via GARI, EVESA, BOFU, BURU, KARUKARU and on to KOKODA.

Patrol accompanied by : Five constables of RPC, one NMO and one Interpreter.

Last patrol : W.E. Tomasetti, PO/DDS 10.1.50 - 1.2.50.

Map : Attached to Director's copy of this report. Based on 'Buna Rev. 4 miles to 1 inch'.

.....

Introduction.

The CHIRIMA patrol, scheduled for September 1950, was of a routine nature and it was decided that Mr. CPO Littler should accompany it to familiarise him with the District and the mountain peoples living there. Everything was in readiness on the afternoon of the 10th. September for the patrol's departure on the following morning.

D I A R Y.

11th. Aug.

Patrol departed KOKODA at 10.30 am. and proceeded via Mamba Plantation to EBBI and thence to KANGA Rest House, which was reached at 3.30 pm.. Camp made for the night but heavy rains prevented patrol's visit to the adjacent village.

12th. Aug.

Patrol set out for KARUKARU R.H. visiting:- KANGA (Vill Const. LAUVE). Again heavy afternoon rains halted the patrol and camp was pitched at the old MAIGU R.H..

- 13th. Aug. Left MAIGU R.H. at 7.30 am.. Arrived new village of SEIBA (Vill.Const. JURU) 9.10 am. Proceeded to KARUKARU R.H. reached at 12.30 pm. Carriers ex ASIMBA Valley already waiting. Camped for night.
- 14th. Aug. Broke camp at 8 am. and set out for FOLEGABE, passing through the abandoned village of KOGA en route. Reached destination at 3 pm. and stayed overnight.
- 15th. Aug. At FOLEGABE. Mr. CPO Littler to hamlets at head of Valley visiting:- ASANGA (Councillor MAGU)  
KIRU (Vill Const.ISO)  
KUMURUKU (Vill Const MORE).  
S.H.Yeoman, to KUIS (Vill Const.ISO) at lower end of the Valley and visiting FOLEGABE (Vill Const.ISO) on return journey.  
PM - Medical treatments given: sketched housing and talks with assembled people from local villages.
- 16th. Aug. Proceeded on journey for JIU River R.H. - reached at 10.40 am. Pitched camp and during afternoon Mr. CPO Littler visited the village of ASISI (Vill Const.KORE) - 1 1/4 hours down the JIU Valley.
- 17th. Aug. Patrol delayed by heavy rains and flooded river. JIU river bridged before carriers could proceed. Finally left 9.10 am. for GIAGIGO R.H. visiting GORAWAKU (Vill. Const. GOPE) en route. Arrived destination at 4.30 pm. in heavy rain. Made camp for night and during afternoon treated cases of fever, TUs and sores.
- 18th. Aug. Spent one hour hearing two minor disputes which were settled amicably, then departed for KAGO R.H. Visited U-IVI (Vill Const.GOPE) TOLA (Vill. Const.GOPE) and FARANDA (Vill Const. KAMO). Arrived KAGO and visited the village after making camp.
- 19th. Aug. Left KAGO for IONGAI at 7.45 am. - visiting hamlets on the way. Arrived IONGAI to be welcomed by Rev. CADOUX of R.C.Mission.  
Contacted Village Officials and informed them patrol would be at IONGAI the following day (SUNDAY).  
Visited Mission house to get news of valley.
- 20th. Aug. SUNDAY. Spent at IONGAI. Police drying gear and equipment. Interviewed the people and the Officials of the area. Visited hamlets and the lower section of the new Mission road. Inquired re customs and sketched housing for report.
- 21st. Aug. Departed 7.30 am. for KOAMA, accompanied for part of the journey by Rev. Cadoux and Rev. Berthes. Visited SINGO (Vill Const. GEWA) KOLPUKU (Vill Const.KOGE) and KIKORI (Vill Const.GURAMA). Reached KOAMA R.H. at 2 pm..
- 22nd. Aug. At KOAMA. Mr. CPO Littler, with small party, left for Mt. Albert Edward to take photos of the area. ADO spent day visiting GO (Vill Const.GURAMA): recording a working vocabulary of the FU-IUGI dialect: informal talks with the locals with reference to Administration's objectives for their welfare.
- 23rd. Aug. At KOAMA. Language recording; visiting BELAVISA and IORIBAI. Mr. CPO Littler returned to camp at 3.30 pm..



9

- 24th. Aug. Patrol departed on homeward journey at 8.30 am. and reached GARI (Vill Const. GAWA) at 10 am. Made camp. PM - visited villages of GARI No.1 and GARI No.2.
- 25th. Aug. Left GARI for EVESA (Vill Const. BIRI) visiting GINARA and FORU (Vill Const. IWORO) on the way. Reached destination at Noon and visited village. Pitched camp.
- 26th. Aug. Proceeded to BOFU R.H. and found Village Constable INGE and all his people present with hot foods for carriers and police. After interviewing people, who se villages had been previously visited, continued on to BURE (Vill. Const. IWORA) and made cap for the night.
- 27th. Aug. Left BURE 8.20 am. -- destination KARUKARU, which was reached at 1.15 pm..
- 28th. Aug. Broke camp at 7.45 am. and left for MAIGU R.H. and then onto KANGA.
- 29th. Aug. Left KANGA for Kokoda which was reached at 12.30 pm.

.....

Native Situation.

It is pleasing to note that there has been a vast improvement in the CHIRIMA Valley since my last visit. The people welcomed the patrol and the attitude was most friendly -- the people seemed more at ease. Plentiful food supplies were forthcoming at each halting place and carriers quickly volunteered. The people are going about their normal village pursuits and no serious crime or disturbances were reported to the patrol.

At this time of the year, the major activity, is the preparation of new garden areas, by the extended family groups, and several community areas were under cultivation in preparation for feasting and dancing, when the produce is ready for harvesting.

The villagers would appear to be gathering in larger communities. This is particularly noticeable in the KAGO, LONGAI, KOAMA and GARI areas.

SEIBA a new village, near the entrance to the Valley, has been erected by the Natives from KARUKARU. It is a credit to them and it is pleasant to record that after a lot of advice and propaganda talks, the idea of a hollow square village with a central grass plot, has spread to the CHIRIMA. This is the first CHIRIMA Village to adopt the scheme and the villagers, themselves, are proud of their own efforts. The village is well laid out with the houses well spaced and strongly built. Flowers and shrubs have been planted on the outskirts and in the village as well as along the paths leading to it. It is a vast improvement on the old type Chirima village and it is behoped that the scheme will extend. ~~xxxx~~

The people of the ASHIBA valley hamlets desire to move their present dwellings and build big villages, similar to the above, lower down towards the Chirima Valley, where both rivers meet.

This move is recommended as the proposed sites are healthier and it would mean less work for them, on the long, steep and arduous tracks over the mountains; less carrying over the mountains and altogether better conditions for the villagers concerned.

However, no orders were made, and the move, if any, is left entirely to themselves -- although they were given advice on the benefit of healthy surroundings

Native Situation contd.

and the advantages of community enterprises etc. The move, I should say, has been inspired by the appearance of the new SEIBA village.

Informal talks were held at every halting place and the Chirimas were invited to present their troubles to the patrol. They were also told of the Administration's desire to help them in every way. No attempt has been made to introduce co-operative movements or village councils as it is believed the Natives of this Valley are not yet ready for these innovations.

Large numbers of the menfolk accompanied the patrol on its return journey to KOKODA and they took full advantage of their time at Kokoda to visit trade stores and so on.

An effort was made to record a working vocabulary of the FU-IUGI dialect, for future needs, and the people seemed to sense that the patrol was taking a great interest in ~~their~~ them and their ways. The Chirima words learned were introduced into the conversations and this action was visibly pleasing to the Villagers.

The writer was most satisfied with the progress made and it is believed that the visit consolidated the position.

Snapshots of interesting places were taken and these will be forwarded when received from the printers.

Law & Order.

There was no serious crime evident in the valley and only minor matters -- disputes over pigs and the destruction of garden produce -- were brought to the notice of the patrol.

The Rev. Cadous informed me that the very news of the advent of the patrols causes the people to settle a lot of disputes by the interchange of gifts.

Native Officials.

The village constables and councillors are doing a good job in difficult circumstances. The scattered living habits of the people do not tend towards community efforts, but I believe they are gradually coming to see the advantage of living in larger groups, now that fighting and murder are practically non-existent in that area.

The most outstanding Village Constables are:-

LAUVE of KANGA - a loyal and willing man. He generally accompanies patrols for the whole of the journey and is available as an interpreter.

GURU of SEIBA - who is comparatively a new man. However he has proved his worth on numerous occasions and his new village is due entirely to the work he put into it. At the request of the people and on their unanimous vote SABO was appointed Councillor at SEIBA.

GOPA of GARAWAKU - Still leads the field in being the most loyal and efficient Official in the Valley. Besides this he is the most influential man in the Valley, in the eyes of the people and he has a great say in all social happenings.

GURAMA of GO and GAMA of GARI are also good men. The influential men of the valley are listed below for the future guidance of Officers of the DDS.

Area.	Villages	Name.
CHIRIMA (Kooma)	GO & KIKORI	INGIN-ALANUTA
	KOIPUKU	IVORO-MOGE
	GARI	INGI-TIORO
IONGAI	NIJRI	AIE-TAUTA.



Village Officials Contd.

Area	Villages	Name
MIGU-TAUADE	SONGARU	APA-TIRUNI
JAGORO	EVESA	SIVUD-SIMANA
KANDILAN	KAGO	ATE-SO-GAVI
BEIES	GORAWATU	IVORO-MAHA (V.C.)

Suitable gifts of salt and tobacco were made to these men.

Outstanding wages for the period ending 30.6.50 was also paid to all Village Constables.

Villages.

The people would appear to be living more permanently in their hamlets and villages, or it may be that new garden areas are being prepared adjacent to these places. However the hamlets were clean and well tended - fences and houses having been recently repaired.

SEIBO and SINGO are new villages and both have large populations.

The people in the vicinity of IONGAI are also gathering into larger communities -- this probably due to Mission influence.

Anyway there is a marked improvement and the villagers were more easily contacted.

Housing.

See appendices 'A', 'B', & 'C'. Snapshots were also taken and will be forwarded on receipt from the printer.

Rest Houses.

Are placed at convenient stopping places and are sufficient for patrol needs.

A new Rest House has been erected at KOAMA and is probably the best in the District. Floors and walls are lined with strips of bark and a fireplace installed making it comfortable and proof against the intense night coldness.

It is proposed to build a Rest House at SEIBA, instead of renewing the old one at MAIGU. This will save the men of SEIBA a long walk and the Rest House would then be adjacent to good food supplies for carriers and police.

Agriculture.

The gardens and planting methods have been described fully in Patrol Report No.4 of 48-49, (S.H.Yeoman)

Food is plentiful everywhere in the Valley and large quantities were brought to the Rest Houses for sale to the patrol. Salt being in great demand as payment.

Included in the vegetables brought for sale were peas, beans, white turnips, potatoes & cabbage. Passionfruit were also very plentiful and there were thousands more ripening on the vines.

The Cinchona planted by the writer in February 1949 (at KOAMA) is flourishing and the plants were approx four feet high, at the time of this visit.

Pigs have about doubled their numbers and the Villagers practically live for these animals. The best of produce is grown for them and ~~their~~ they play an important part in the social activities of the Chirimas.

Forestry.

There are no large stands of timber in the Chirima. Pine would be the most valuable timber there but it is not plentiful.

Dasof.

Forestry.

Roads & Bridges.

were in fair condition considering the mountainous terrain. They had been recently cleaned and bridges had been renewed where necessary.

Some new deviations had been made and these made the journey easier for the carriers.

Some of the stretches on the patrol roads are steep, -- precipitous in places - and arduous; but, little can be done to improve them apart from grading. This would need constant supervision over a lengthy period.

The rivers are swift flowing and subject to heavy floods so that most bridges are of a temporary nature. The BISAMI River is impassable on occasions but it is impossible to bridge the river owing to width and low lying banks.

The R.C. Mission at IONGAI are gradually extending the mule track (of 5% grade) -- snapshots taken will be forwarded later -- and it now reaches to a point opposite KOAMA from the Murray Pass and from IONGAI to a point above IORIBAI.

The road, when completed, will make conditions for carriers and travellers in the Valley, much easier. Good roads are a necessity in the CHIRIMA, as the people are not anxious to work outside their own area. Good roads would give them an outlet for their garden produce and encourage local agricultural projects. Coffee, tea and cocoa should all do well on the slopes of the mountains and European vegetables and fruits flourish in the Village gardens. All these crops could be brought to Kokoda and shipped out on 'planes, as back loading.

Labour.

Very few of the Chirima leave the area to work outside the Valley. There has been no organised recruiting in that area and it is not advised as the people are particularly prone to malaria at lower altitudes.

Carriers.

There was no difficulty in obtaining carriers. More than were needed were available on many occasions. The loads were broken down because of the difficult country and an average of 32 carriers were used daily. Total carrier hours for the trip (twenty days) amounted to 2,275½ hours.

Mission Activity.

The Roman Catholic Mission continue their activities in the IONGAI and KOAMA areas of the Valley. Small Churches have been established at both places and services are held daily.

The schooling of the children has temporarily ceased. At the time of the present visit three Fathers and one lay brother were in residence at IONGAI -- the Rev. Cadoux, Rev. Bel and Rev Berthes and Brother Hilaire. These men are busily engaged on the construction of the Mission mule track -- at present they are blasting out huge outcroppings of rock on the surveyed track above JINGO and IORIBAI.

The Mission is doing excellent work generally and one of their activities is the growing and distributing of vegetables to the local villagers -- tomatoes, potatoes, cabbage, celery, rhubarb, carrots, lettuce etc.

Coffee, oranges - the oranges are grafted onto parent lime trees -- corn and lucerne are being grown experimentally and the results are excellent.



5

Mission Activity Contd.

Fowls and good breeds of pigs are also being bred at IONGAI. These are distributed to the local villagers as they increase.

It would appear, from conversations held with the Rev. Cadoux, that the R.C. Mission will finally settle at IONGAI and when the final decision is made an application ~~for~~ will be made for land for Mission purposes.

The Mission also maintain Rest Houses at TORAWAKU in the Main Chirima Valley and in the ASIMBA Valley above FOLEGABE.

*S.H. Yeoman*

(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

Comments on 'Health' and 'Royal Papuan Constabulary' are attached on separate sheets.

*AWB*

*S.H. Yeoman*  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

'HEALTH' - Chirima Valley, N.D..

The general health, of the people, throughout the CHIRIMA, is good, There has been no serious epidemic sickness, since the pneumonic influenza outbreak in March 1948.

During this patrol, treatments for sores, TUs, cuts and malaria, were given wherever necessary and three bad cases of TU were sent to the Native Hospital at Kokoda.

Owing to the scattered living habits of the Chirima Natives, there are not many latrines, but where people are living in groups, talks were given on the construction of outhouses and the danger to health if they neglected to carry out these instructions or did not follow the advice given them by Government patrols.

All food scraps are fed to pigs, so that the hamlet surroundings are clean and there are few flies in evidence.

Villages are well placed -- generally on the sheltered sides of hills with good drainage -- and all water is obtained from fast flowing mountain streams.

Whilst at EVESA on the return journey, word was received from Rev. Cadoux at IONGAI, that he had discovered three or four cases of severe diarrhoea and two of pneumonia in the hamlets adjacent to SONGAKU. Drugs to treat these sicknesses, were immediately sent, to him, by runner.

The health situation, in my opinion, is most satisfactory and the best for some considerable time.

*S.H. Yeoman*

(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

Copy:- MO/Higaturu, N.D.. (1)



Royal Papuan Constabulary.

- Patrol Report No.2/50-51. Chirima Valley Kokoda Sub-District N.D..

- Reg.No. 1639 Const. MAIPU-AI-IARI
- 6911 Const. MARAVEKA-ARBEPE
- 1665 " SO-URU-ONANI
- 6027 " AIVE
- 2267 " MAREA-AUWA

All personnel performed their various duties, efficiently. Const. SO-URU being most outstanding with his happy disposition and attention to duty.

MAIPU and MARAVEKA are new arrivals at Kokoda and were taken on this patrol to familiarise them with the area.

The remainder have made the journey on many occasions.

*Supt of Police*

*(S.H. Yeoman)*  
Actg. A.D.O.

In the second stage the ridge supports and ridge are first placed in position. Then strong saplings are placed upright in the ground, bent over to the ridge timber and tied in position. Long pileable poles are then laid at 12" intervals, horizontally along the bent uprights and at each end of the building. The floor is then ready for thatching.

Stage three. The thatching is made from the long leaves of the mountain pandanus (called IMA or MUMBA). Firstly the serrated edge of the leaf is removed and the leaf bent in halves. It is then placed in position over the horizontal poles described above. It is not fastened in any shape or form - the weight of the pandanus leaves being sufficient to keep it in place. Should at any time the roof sag, a pole, the leafy end of which has been inserted in its place without disturbing the rest of the roof. The leaves are usually given a long life by the coating with mud or fire, which gives them a glazed surface. This early stage gives the interior of the houses a dirty appearance and they are far from being dirty. The thatching extends right to the ground, and this affords protection from the heat which is the only thing that occurred in the valley.

APPENDIX 'A'.

HOUSING - Chirima Valley,  
Kokoda Sub-District, N.D..

Apart from a few populous areas in the Chirima Valley, there are no groups of dwellings, sufficiently large enough, to warrant the name of 'Village'.

For the most part the people live in small hamlets - consisting of three or four houses - which are occupied by the 'Extended Family Group'.

The usual number of dwellings, in these hamlets, is three. One for the older people, who are the guardians of the pigs. These are usually permanent residents. One for the younger menfolk and one for the wives and daughters. When in residence, in the hamlet, the men always occupy one building and the women another. The 'Family Group' only live together as a unit in the garden houses.

The hamlet dwellings are therefore strong, large and roomy. Although primitive in design, the villagers show skill in constructing them, and they are most suitable for the climate and keep out the cold, evening winds.

There is no ceremony attached to the building of a house; but, when the owner has gathered all the materials for the frame work, he prepares huge stores of garden produce and calls together his friends for a feast. The building activities then begin.

The first stage is the construction of the platform to hold the fire-bed and the sleeping places. The timber used for the piles, bearers, joists and 'cage' for firebed is a hardwood common to these parts - similar to the bendora - and known to the CHIRIMA as 'HAWOSI'.

The firebed and bed platforms run the full length of the house and the boxlike construction of the firebed is filled with stones and earth.

The bed platforms are sloping and the supports are pliable saplings which run the width of the room, being held down in the middle - to give the slope required - by the upmost timbers of the firebed. See Fig. 1, Appendix 'b'.

In the second stage the ridge supports and ridge are first placed in position. Then strong saplings are placed upright in the ground, bent over to the ridge timber and tied in position. Long pliable poles are then tied at 18" intervals, horizontally along the bent uprights and at each end of the building. The place is then ready for thatching.

Stage three. The thatching is made from the long leaves of the mountain pandanus (called INA or MONDA). Firstly the serrated edge of the leaf is removed and the leaf bent in halves. It is then placed in position over the horizontal poles described above. It is not fastened in any shape or form - the weight of the overlaying leaves being sufficient to keep it in place. Should at any time, the roof develop a leak, the faulty leaf is removed and a new one inserted in its place without disturbing the rest of the roof. The leaves are usually given a long life by the constant smoke of the fires, which gives them a glazed coating of soot. This sooty state gives the interior of the houses a dirty appearance but they are far from being dirty.

The thatching extends right to the ground on either side and this affords protection from the keen winds, which are a nightly occurrence in the Valley.

Copy A  
D of C with sketch  
1 copy to ASOPA do.



①

APPENDIX 'A' contd.

Stage four. When the thatching job is completed the sleeping platforms are then made. They are constructed by lashing dried reeds - the same as used by the CHIRIMAS for the shafts of their arrows -- or split bamboo to the curved supports as described in the first stage. Log headrests are then placed in position near the walls.

The outside ends of the building are then planked, with roughly adzed timbers, leaving a small opening, about two feet six inches square, as a door.

The door is closed each night with a sheet of bark or by means of a rough curtain of dried leaves, hanging from a rope stretched across the door opening.

Sometimes planks are placed on the rafters for storing pignets, weapons etc and a long rope, made from bush twine, stretched from end to end of the building, above the firebed, is used for drying the pandanus nuts known locally as 'Katoro'

A platform is always left at one end of the building - a rough verandah. See Appendix 'c' but on occasions, if the house is an exceptionally large one, there may be a door <sup>and</sup> a platform at either end.

See Fig. 3 of Appendix 'b' and drawing Appendix 'c'.

The space under the house is fenced, on occasions, and utilised as a pig pen. Some houses having a small hollowed out log, which runs from the ground beneath the house to the floor of the house to enable the small pigs to take advantage of the fires at night time.

This latter practice is being discouraged as much as possible

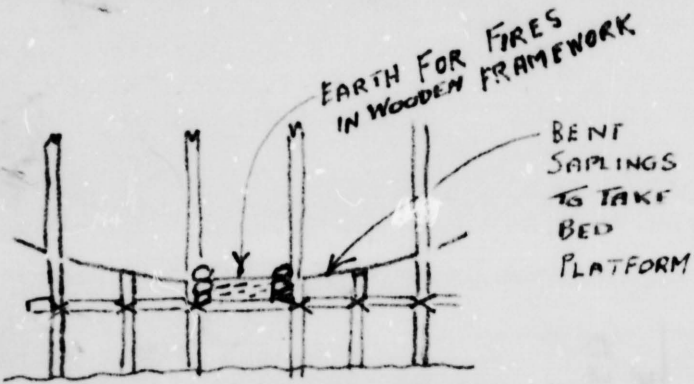
The houses, described above, are the traditional type of houses, and the one the people would be advised to retain.

The introduced house of the more conventional type, is not suitable to the climate and should be most uncomfortable at altitudes of 4000 to 7500 feet.

The introduced house -- only a few in existence -- is rectangular, built up off the ground with a four hipped roof. It is floored with black palm or bamboo and thatched with the leaf of the pandanus. However, the eaves are short and do not give the protection afforded by the traditional type, as the winds blow underneath and up through the cracks in the rough flooring.

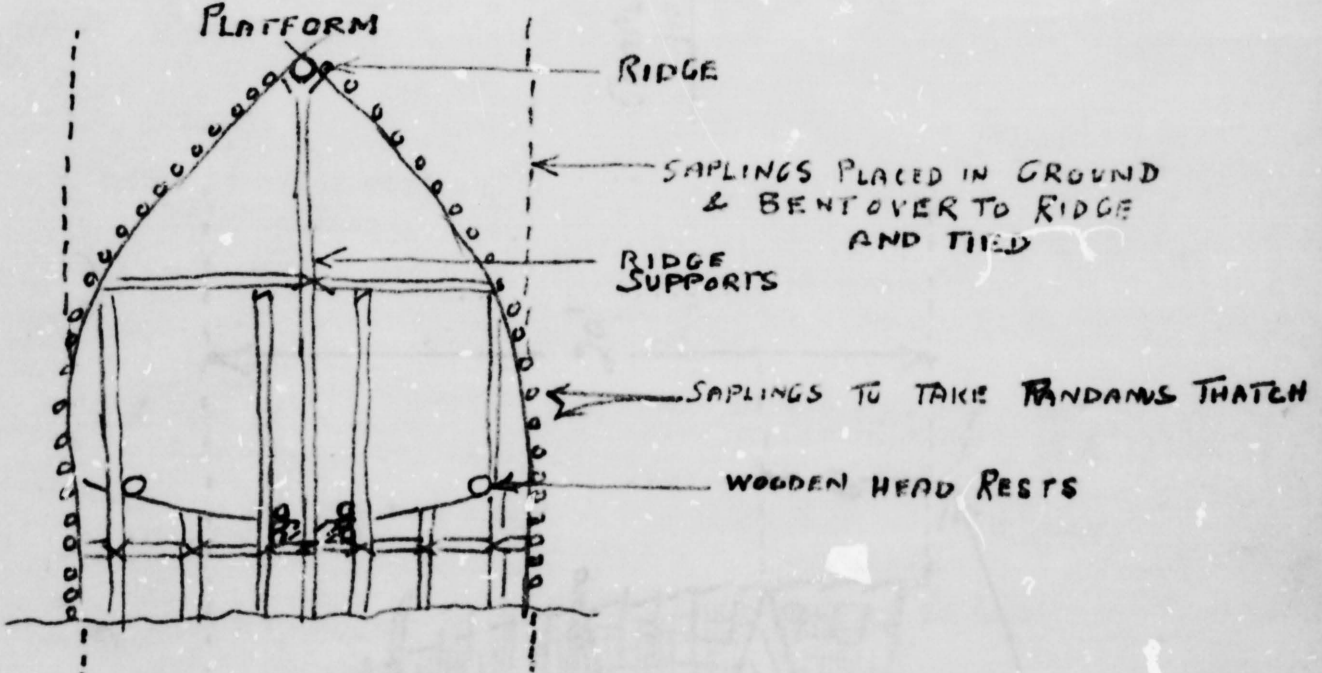
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

①



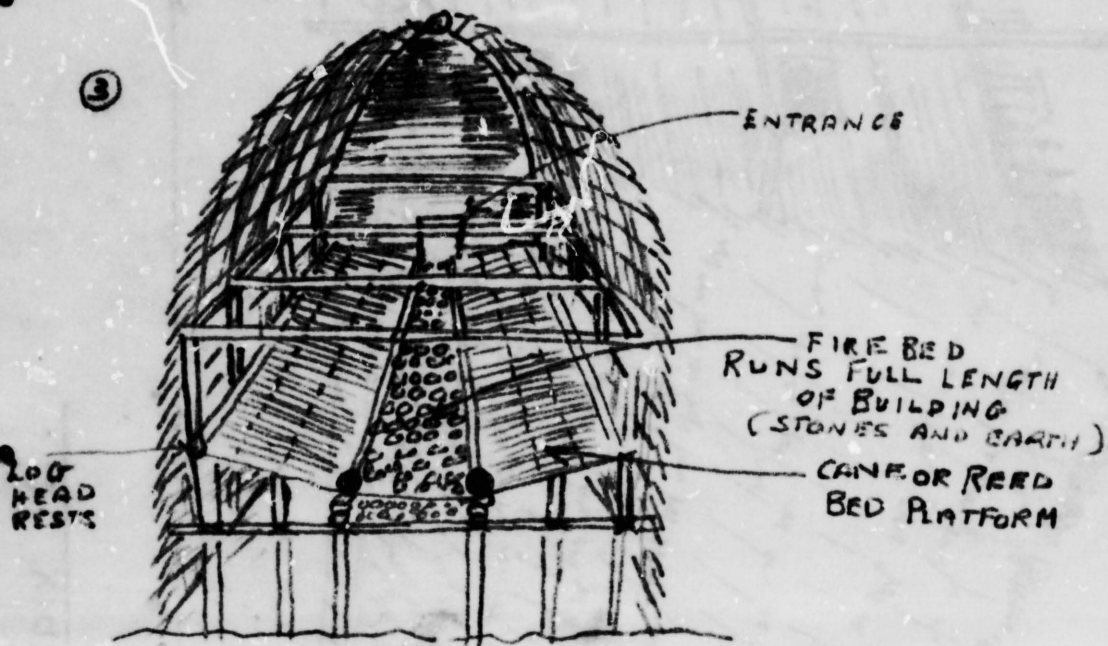
STAGE ONE - FRONT ELEVATION PLATFORM

②



STAGE TWO - FRONT ELEVATION FRAMEWORK

③

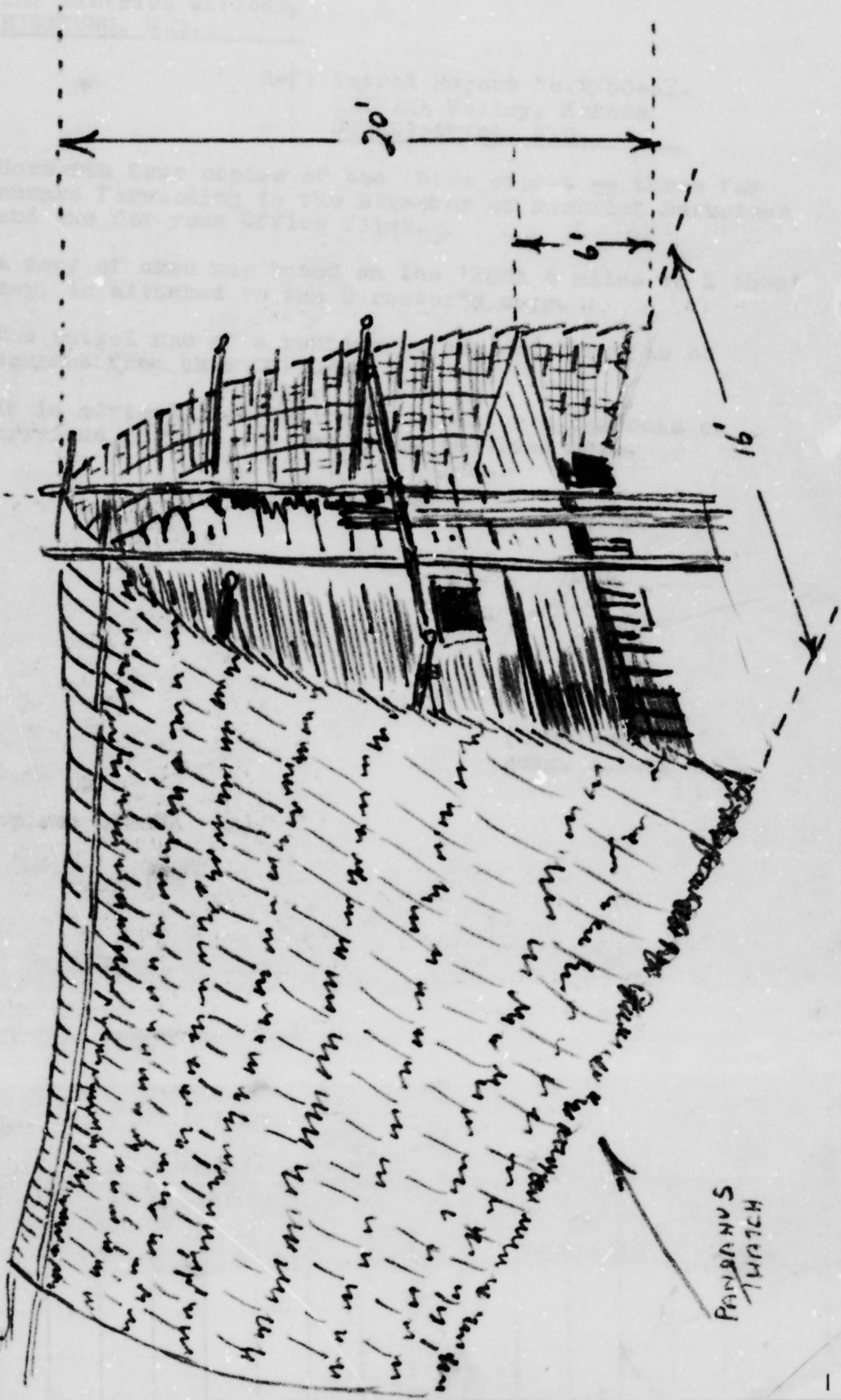


INTERIOR VIEW FROM REAR END



APPENDIX 'C'

40'



COMPLETED HOUSE





CFC/FAC



Ref.382/30-2-I/50, 30/07

District Office,

Northern Division, 13

HIGATURU.

18th. October, 1950.

The Director,  
District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No.2-1950/51.

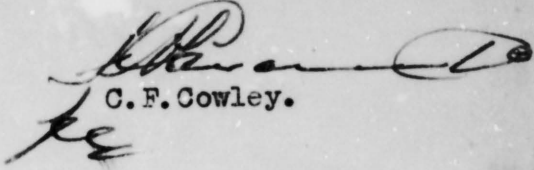
The abovementioned report is forwarded to you in triplicate.

A very interesting report, and informative.

The original houses should be retained-why introduce new models which may not keep out the cold. I agree with the ADO, keep an eye on whether or not young pigs die of cold if they are not allowed to seek the warmth of the house at night.

The whole patrol is heartening. The Chirimas are apparently losing their timidity.

Copy to:- ADO-KOKODA

  
C.F. Cowley.

0  
RA

9

30-8-120

4th November, 1950.

District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
LIGATURU.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 50/51

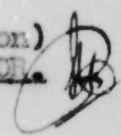
Receipt is acknowledged of your 382/30-2-1/50 of the 18th October 1950, together with the above and your remarks noted.

The patrol appears to have been thorough, well conducted and the report presented in an informative and interesting manner.

No attempt should be made to induce these people to alter their own peculiar type of dwelling which has been proved by time to be the most suitable for the climatic conditions prevailing in that area. In fact, at this stage, any native found deviating from the accepted style should be persuaded to revert to the original type.

It is interesting and pleasing to read that one village, SEIBA, is acquiring a civic sense of responsibility and endeavouring to improve their village, and that the general health of the people is good.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.





/SHY.

DS 30/1-4

20

30/8/120

Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda, N.D..

1st. November 1950.



The Director,  
D.D.S.&N.A.,  
POKE Moresby, C.D..

Ref: Patrol No.2/50-51,  
Chirima Valley, N.D..  
S.H.Yeoman, Actg. A.D.O..

Herewith a set of sixteen snapshots, taken on the above patrol, for your records.

They may prove of interest to the Department and a short description has been written on the back of each picture.

The snaps were taken by Mr. C.G. Littler, CPO.

5

(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

30-8-120

20th November, 1950.

Assistant District Officer,  
KOKODA.  
Northern Division.

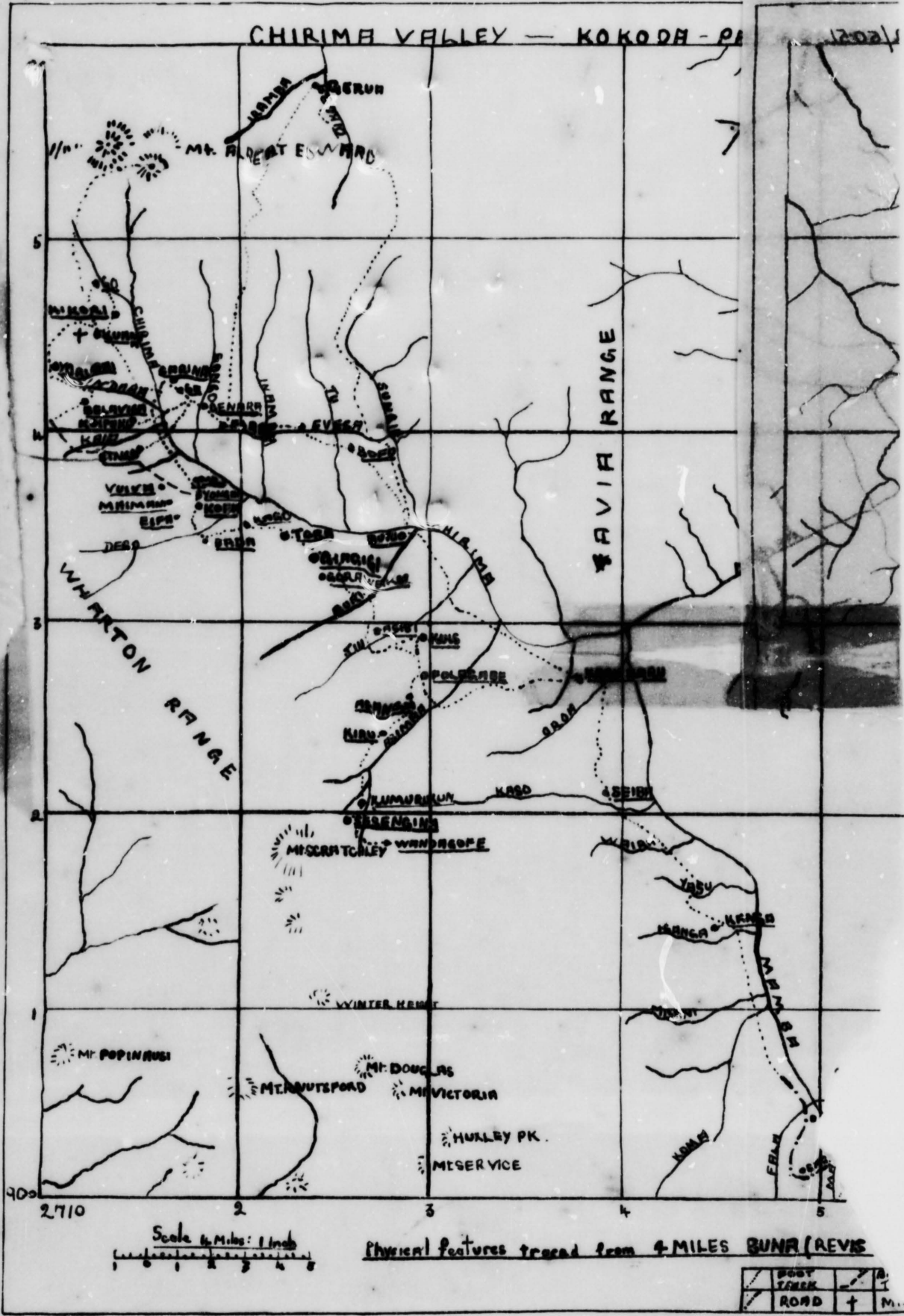
KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 50/51

Reference your DS. 30/1-4 of the 1st November 1950.

It was with interest that the set of snapshots taken by Mr. C.G. Littler, C.P.O., were received and some of them will be included in the Annual Report submitted by this Department.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR. *ATC*





Amount returned Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of KOKODA (NORTHERN) Report No. 3 OF 50/51

Patrol Conducted by C. G. LITTLE, C.P.U.

Area Patrolled AUTEMBO AND KUMUSI RIVER AREAS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans G MORRIS, A.O. CO-OP SECT.

Natives 4

Duration—From 20/9/1950 to 30/9/1950

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MAY /1950

Medical — /19—

Map Reference BUNA REVISED 4 MILE

Objects of Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



PATROL REPORT - KOKODA. 3/50-51.

Mr. C.G. Littler, CPO.  
KOKODA. N.D.

Patrol Instructions.

On the 20th September 1950, you will leave on patrol to all rice growing areas in this Sub-District, to enable Mr. G. Morris of Co-Op Section, who will accompany you, to make a survey of these areas, with a view to improving the rice growing and facilitate the hulling of the product. Please report fully on all suggestions and instructions given to the people by Mr. Morris.

Besides the above, you will:-

1. Take three hand bullers for distribution at SENGI, AMBENI and HAMARA Villages.
2. Measure (approximately) the areas occupied or utilised by the Anglican Mission at KEPARA and E-VO River. Also measure area of the Admin. School at KANANDARA and report on progress of the Admin. School buildings.
3. Carry out routine inspection of all villages visited.
4. Examine telephone line for breakages and faults between the Station and Wairope -- on the return journey.
5. Give instructions to road gangs with reference to repairs on main vehicular road and bridges.

The patrol to occupy ten days - returning to the Station on 29th. September 1950.

(Sgd) (S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

10

Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA. N.D.

10 OCT 1950

The District Officer,  
HIGATURU. N.D.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA - 3/50-51.

Patrol by : C.G. Littler, CPO - accompanied by Mr. J. Morris, PC  
(Co-op. Section.)  
Area patrolled : Autembo and Kumusi River areas.  
Object of patrol: See attached patrol instructions.  
Patrol accompanied  
by : 3 Const's. of RPC, 1 Interpreter.  
Last patrol : C.G. Littler, CPO. - Report No. 6/49-50.  
Map : Based on "Buna Revised 4 miles to 1 inch."

Introduction.

The patrol occupied eleven days and visited the Autembo and Kumusi River areas. Mr. G. Morris PC of the Co-op. Section accompanied the patrol to make a survey of the rice areas in this Sub-District. On three occasions the patrol was presented with a pig which was accompanied by a large quantity of native vegetables.

- Diary.
- 20.9.50 Departed Kokoda visited and inspected rice at SAGA; BOTUE and AMANDA villages. Returned to Kokoda.
  - 21.9.50 Departed Kokoda for KEPARA via PIRIVE? Afternoon visited KANANDARA then returned to KEPARA where camp was made. Discussions regarding rice production held in all villages.
  - 22.9.50 Departed KEPARA for WAJU - Visited KOMONDO, SENGI and HONJETA. Installed hand rice huller at SENGI.
  - 23.9.50 Departed WAJU for Ilimo Rest House. Visited AMBENE, NAMBISOTA and INGE. Installed hand rice huller at AMBENE.
  - 24.9.50 Being Sunday the patrol stayed at Ilimo. Discussions were held with the people from AFA village.
  - 25.9.50 Patrol proceeded to ASISI via PAPAKI and E-VO Mission Station. Discussions held with the people from both villages.
  - 26.9.50 Further discussions held with the people of ASISI village then the patrol departed for Wairope where camp was made. The patrol visited AJEKA, SORAPE, BOTHU and EWASUSU villages.
  - 27.9.50 Proceeded to HAKI and installed hand rice huller at that village. Mr. Morris then returned to Wairope to await transport to Popondetta as all rice areas had been visited. The patrol proceeded to WASETA via HAMARA, URURA and KOROPATA. Camp being made at WASETA.



- 28.9.50 Visited URURISUSU then proceeded to HUNGIRI where camp was made.
- 29.9.50 Returned to Wairope where camp was made. Afternoon held discussions with the people from HAMARA and HAKI.
- 30.9.50 Returned to Kokoda visiting HANJIRI, SISIRETA and SIRI. Also inspected telephone line and gave instructions to road labour gangs.

#### Co-operative Activities.

No suggestions were made to the villagers as to how to improve their rice production until the survey could be completed and the possibilities considered in full. Mr. Morris advised that no further encouragement should be given until the rice now on hand in the villages was hulled, in a way that was acceptable to the producers. All people who had grown rice were asked to bring the rice to Kokoda for a trial hulling by power huller, and to compare the amount of work required to do this with the returns.

The small hand hullers installed in the various villages (SENGI, AMBENE and HAKI) will give the villagers an opportunity to try this particular method of processing their crop.

The villagers were shown practical methods of threshing, winnowing and the working of the hand huller. The practical method of storing rice in the heads was shown. This is necessary because of the shortage of bags and drums in the area. At one village a quantity of rice had been harvested too soon and Mr. Morris showed the villagers the correct stage for harvesting. The rice was, with this one exception of good quality, although some deterioration was noted.

The villagers were asked to try both methods of hulling and to decide whether they wished to continue with rice production. If they decide to do so every assistance was promised them. Whilst the choice rests with the people, the advantages of rice production were enumerated. Some of these advantages are :-

- (1) Rice can be stored and used during famine periods that occur between the taro and potato seasons.
- (2) Rice brand as a food for fowls and pigs.
- (3) Rice makes a suitable crop to be grown by a co-operative society.

When rumours of village co-operative societies reached this Sub-District in September 1949, the villagers collected large sums of money (See Report 31/1 of 7/9/49 -Co-operative Rumours Kokoda Sub-District) to enable them to begin a co-operative society. During this patrol suggestions were made to the people regarding the keeping of this money and the danger of holding it in one place in the village was pointed out to them.

Mr. Morris outlined the workings of a co-operative society to the villagers and offered them his help to enable them to purchase any tools or equipment they may need for a co-operative society. Most of the villagers are pondering with the idea of co-operatively purchasing pitsaws and other tools to enable them to improve their village houses.

The villagers were reluctant to admit that they had money collected and the patrol found it necessary to spend some time in the villages to gain the peoples confidence. In no way, the patrol pressed its assistance upon the people with regards to their money as the villagers may have resented our help and if in the future they made further collections of money it may be hidden from administration officials thus increasing the danger of it going astray.

*begin to co-op later*

The villagers, in most cases, decided to hand the money back to the individual subscribers to hold until it is needed by them. The people of some villages told the patrol that they were tempted to spend their money in the trade stores when they held it individually. They were advised to bank their money but if they did not wish to bank it they were shown how to make a bank or money box from bamboo to keep their money in.

In all cases a record of the money and subscribers was made by the patrol.

A summary of the estimated weight of paddy rice and the totals of the village collections is attached.

#### SUMMARY OF RICE.

Village	Wt. of Paddy	Condition.
AMANDA	120 lbs. approx.	Good
BOTUE	240 lbs.	" "
PIRIVE	40 lbs.	V. Fair
KEPARA	130 lbs.	" "
KANANDARA	700 lbs.	" "
SENGI	500 lbs.	Good
WAJU	600 lbs.	" "
AMBENE	750 lbs.	600 Gd. 150 Poor.
PAPAKI	2,000 lbs.	Good
ASISI	300 lbs.	" "
POTHU	130 lbs.	" "
HAKI	1,200 lbs.	" "
HUNGIRI	140 lbs.	" "
	<u>6,360 lbs. approx.</u>	

#### SUMMARY OF COLLECTIONS.

Village	Amount	Remarks.
PIRIVE	£149-10-3	Handed back to subscribers
KANANDARA	32- 1-0	Surplus of 15/3
KEPARA	47-17-8	" " 6/8
SENGI	53- 0-0	Handed back to subscribers
KOMONDO	32- 0-0	" " " "
WAJU	51-18-5	Deficit of 2/-
AMBENE	78- 6-0	
PAPAKI	109-12-0	Surplus of 3/-
ASISI	81- 2-0	Handed back to Subscribers
HAKI	52- 1-0	" " " "
HUNJIRI	21- 1-0	
	<u>£712- 9-4</u>	

#### Missions.

The Anglican Mission Schools at E-VO and KEPARA were closed when the patrol was in the area as the Native Mission Teachers were attending a Mission Festival at Isivita.

The new school at KEPARA caters for children from PIRIVE, KANANDARA, SENGI, KOMONDO and KEPARA villages.

The areas of the two Mission sites are:-

E-VO 6 acres approx.  
KEPARA 3 acres approx.

Co-*of*



Education.

The Administration school building at KANANDARA is completed. There are no other buildings, such as a teachers house, constructed. The building is situated in the village cocoonut grove which is approx. 1/2 acre in size.

Agriculture.

The villagers had ample food for their requirements during the time of the patrol. Their diet, at present, consists of potatoes, pumpkins, bananas and corn.

The main taro crops should be matured in two months time.

Villages.

All villages were found to be clean and the houses in good condition.

Since the last patrol to this area the people of INGE, AFA and HUNJIRI have constructed gravel pathways and have planted ornamental shrubs in their villages.

Roads and Bridges.

All inter-village roads were clean and in very good condition indicating that the villagers have done a considerable amount of work and are taking a keen interest in their responsibility.

The motor road between Wairope and Kokoda is in very fair condition. Instructions were given to the road gangs to carry out necessary repairs such as filling in "pot holes", building up low level crossings, replacing old timbers on bridges and renewing telephone poles.

The telephone line between Wairope and Kokoda is in good condition. All undergrowth is kept cut back from beneath the wires and there appeared to be no short circuits any where along the line.

Note. Remarks on "Health" and "R.P.C." are on separate sheets.

*C. G. Littler*  
C.G. Littler, CPO.

*Copy made  
from original  
in file*

*[Faint, mostly illegible text at the bottom of the page, possibly bleed-through or a second page's content.]*

6

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 3/50-51 .

Health.

The general health of the people visited was good. These people are not reluctant to take their sick to Kokoda for treatment and this most likely accounts for the lack of tropical ulcers, yaws and other infections in this area.

*copy P.M.D.  
(enclose on copy for P.M.D.)  
as instructed minutes*

*E. G. Littler*  
E.G. Littler, CPO

ive  
al-  
ss.  
in  
ne



5

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA 3/50-51 .

Report on R.P.C.

The patrol was accompanied by the following members of the R.P.C.

Reg. No. 1845 Const. MONEGA

Reg. No. 3196 Const. SOGURI

Reg. No. 6510 Const. SAREWA

All carried out their duties in an efficient manner.

5/18

KOKODA PATROL 3/50-51



*C.G. Littler*

C.G. Littler, CPO

ive  
il-  
ps.  
In  
ne





31/1  
Sub-District Office  
Kokoda, N.D.

7th. September 1949.

CONFIDENTIAL.

The District Officer,  
Higaturu, N.D..

Ref: Co-Operative Rumours etc.  
Kokoda Sub-District, N.D..

On the 2nd. September I was handed a letter by my Native Clerk, Walter Kekedo, in which certain rumours reaching him are mentioned. A copy of this letter is attached to this report for your information.

At first glance, the letter appears to be alarming, but inquiries have revealed, that the matters mentioned have been grossly exaggerated. However, rumours drifting around this Sub-District are disturbing and every measure is being taken to dispel them.

Immediately on receipt of the complaint, I sent for the Officials of PIRIVE, KEPARA, MAINAGARI and KANANDARA. They arrived on Saturday the 3rd. inst., but they had no information to give, apart from the fact, that they had received word to gather the village money together and take it down to the teacher ALEXANDER-REKEMBO at E-VO Anglican Mission. For what purpose they did not know. The word to do this had been received from a man named JOHU of AMBENI, who also told them that AMBENI and WAJU people had already collected their cash and taken it down.

Although these people denied having heard anything of the talk made to Walter Kekedo, by the MAINAGARI man, they were quite obviously ill at ease and gave me the impression that they knew more than they cared to tell.

The man JOHU, subsequently interviewed, denied that he had said anything at all, or that he had passed the word onto the other villages.

On Monday the 5th, September, I proceeded to Wairope and saw Alexander Rekembo and asked him what he had had to say to the people that made them bring their money down to him. Alexander stated that he did not say anything about money matters to the people and had not issued any such orders. He added that he had been surprised that the village people had brought money to him. However, he had counted it, made a note of the amounts and told the people to take money back to the village and hold it.

During further conversation with Alexander, he said that recently he had visited DOGURA, where the Bishop (according to Alexander) had addressed teachers on the Christian Co-Operative movement and Government. I gathered that 'Government' referred to 'local' Government by village officials. On his return, Alexander, had endeavoured to convey the context of the Bishop's remarks to the people. It is my opinion that Alexander is not sufficiently educated to grasp the idea of Co-Operatives and that he failed to put a true picture to the villagers. He appeared very vague about the subject and told me it was a Christian business.

I do not think that Alexander has intended to do harm and that what he has said has been misunderstood by the people, exaggerated and spread by word of mouth from village to village. Neither do I believe that Alexander has originated or spread certain other rumours circulating in this Sub-District, but I do think that some of them have arisen from what he has tried to tell the people about Co-Operatives. Alexander's pupils and Church Congregation come from the Villages in the vicinity of E-VO River and in my opinion, what he has said to the locals has been spread by 'bush wireless' becoming garbled and highly coloured on the way.

Some of the people hearing these rumours have been very concerned and frightened, in the case of the MAINAGARI man who first brought the news to the station.

Some of the sums collected, by the people, and taken down to Alexander, for counting, amounted to £78.0.0. in the case of AMBENI and £50.0.0. from WAJU.

In the course of interviewing the people with reference to this matter the following statements have been made.

1. A store at Killerton where goods will be plentiful. (Some of the people had an idea it was already there, hence the haste to get the money in) The people putting in the money first would get preference. Those not putting in the money would have to carry the Stores for the ones who had.
2. That it was the King's order that Co-Operatives would be formed.
3. That other people had Co-Operatives (or 'Company's as they were called) but the OROKAIVAS did not have these things, because the Government had not forgotten them for killing white people during the war years. However, the Mission had forgiven the people and were going to help them.
4. That the white people would be leaving Papua soon and that the village people would be the 'bosses'; sit on chairs and run their own business.
5. That boss boys were being appointed by Alexander Rekembo to control the work on the rice and to run village affairs.

I have endeavoured to run these statements to their source but have met with no success. People questioned have denied hearing them. However, they were made to me in the course of inquiries and I am satisfied that they are circulating or are in the heads of the people - even if it is only the head of the person interviewed. In one way I am glad that this business has come into the light as it has enabled me to take steps to combat these rumours, and put them straight on matters that may have been troubling them.

The steps taken to dispel the above rumours are as follows:-

1. As many village officials, elders and people have been interviewed and the Co-Operative system briefly explained, as well as an outline of the method of manufacture of stores; the method of purchase and how they are brought to the Territory and sold in the stores; the method of paying for them.
2. That the King had not ordered the people to organise Co-Ops. It was a matter for the people themselves. If they decided to operate then they advised the administration, held a meeting and elected their own officers. These latter men not to be appointed by outsiders, even the administration, but they could be advised by the administration or Missions.
3. That the Government was not excluding the Orokaivas from these things because of the white people killed. That the administration was helping them all the time -- medicine, treatments to the sick, schooling and the payment of war damage. These things would not be done for them if the Government was cross with them. The reason they had no stores like other people was because they had not sufficient education to run them properly. That the people who had killed white men had been punished and that was the end of it as far as the administration was concerned.
4. That the white people would not be leaving Papua soon. It would be a long time before this happened and that the administration would have to make sure that they could look after themselves.
5. That Alexander was not appointing 'boss' boys' and that this talk was pure falsehood.



It was suggested to the people that if they heard such things, the best thing to do was to approach the Administration Officers or the nearest Missionary and find out if the things they heard were true and have the matter explained properly.

I have also suggested that the sums of money collected should be lodged in Village Trust funds or in Bank Accounts. If not the amounts collected to be handed back to the people concerned. This in view of inadequate protection in the village and in the case of theft.

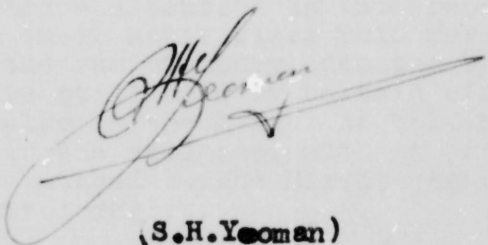
These interviews are still going on and I am keeping in touch with all village matters. It is my intention to leave on patrol, to the area affected by these rumours, on Monday or Tuesday next and explain to the people, themselves, about these matters.

It would be appreciated if Mr. Hodgson of the Co-Operative Department's HQ-- now in the District-- could visit Kokoda. I will arrange for all village officials and elders to be here on the Station so that he can address them on Co-Operative matters.

However, I am still of the opinion that the people of this Sub-Dist, are far from ready for Co-Operative Societys. As a whole they are practically illiterate -- I doubt if there are six men with ability or education to run a movement successfully.

I am also of the opinion, that although Alexander Rekenbo is blameless, he is not capable of being in charge of some 300 odd pupils and their tuition, nor is he capable of explaining intricate matters such as Co-Operatives without the danger of being misunderstood, and misinterpreted.

Walter Kekado has been with me at all interviews and inquiries as I was desirous of having the best interpretation possible, of the statements made. Walter is of the Anglican faith and most desirous of having the rumours cleared up.

  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
actg A.D.O..

a  
/SHY.

DS 31/1-2

Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda, N.D..

11th. October 1950.

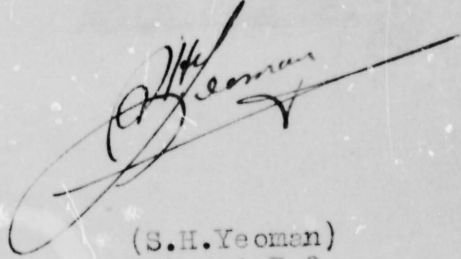
The District Officer,  
HIGATURU, N.D..

Ref: Patrol Report No.3/50-51.  
Mr. C.G. Littler, CPO..

The patrol was conducted, principally, to acquaint Mr. G. Morris of Co-Op Section of DDS with the rice growing potentialities of this Sub-District and for him to advise the people of Co-Operative matters. He will be submitting a separate report on the matter.

There is little comment. The Native Affairs and Health position in the areas visited would appear to be satisfactory. The patrol was well conducted and accomplished its objects.

Co-op Activities - Rumours of Cash Collecting. (Page 2). This matter was fully covered in a report, written by me, in September 1949 (Report No.31/1 to DO/Higaturu). The Co-Op Societies - so called - discussed in this report were almost cult-like in their activities. This movement has since died down but the sum of money, donated by the villagers, at the time are still held by certain officials. This, in spite of many talks on the danger of holding large amounts of money, in the villages, without protection. A copy of this report is attached to the Director's copy, and your copy of this patrol report.

  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.



a  
/FAC



30/9/19  
12  
Ref. 394/50-2-I/50,  
District Office,  
Northern Division,  
HIGATURU.  
18th. October, 1950.

The Director,  
District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

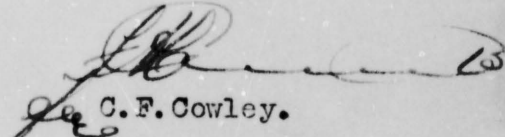
KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 3-1950/51.

The above report is forwarded in triplicate.

There is little comment. The area appears to be peaceful.

The rice huller (power) left for Kokoda to-day, and no doubt will be in operation by the weekend.

Copy to : ADC-KOKODA.

  
C. F. Cowley.  
A/District Officer.

a

30-8-11

16

9.

25th October, 1950.

District Officer,  
Northern Division,  
MIGAKURU.

KOKODA PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 50/51

Receipt is acknowledged of your 394/30-2-1/50 of the 18th October, together with the above and your remarks noted.

The patrol appears to have been well conducted.

A report in due course on the power huller and the natives reaction to the hand huller will be appreciated.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR

*B/S*  
*18/11/50*  
*PA*

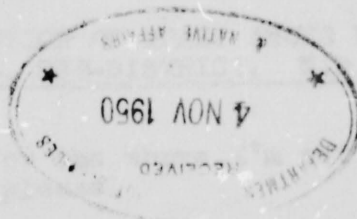




Department of Public Health  
Port Moresby.

17 30/8/119 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. PHD18/4/8-1949.

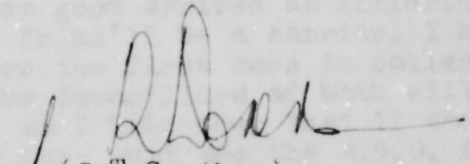
3rd November 1950.

The Director,  
Department District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

13

Subject: Health - Autembo and Kumusi River Areas  
Reference: Your DS30-8-119 of 25/10/50.

Receipt is acknowledged with thanks of extract from  
Patrol Report by Mr. C.G. Littler, of Kokoda, No. 3-50/51.

  
(J.T. Gunther)  
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH

DA

Copy.

KOKODA.N.D. (1)

2nd Sept 1949

Actg Assistant District Officer  
Sub-District,  
K O K O D A . N . D .

COLLECTION OF MONEY AMONG NATIVES  
KOKODA. SUB-DISTRICT. N.D.

Sir: -

In regards for the above, I'm putting this note before you for your help and advise please.

Yesterday, Mainagari man came to me for inquiry regarding the above, and asked me if I heard or know anything of it, as the village people (men, women and children) in some villages have already put in.

As a matter of fact, this how the story goes: -  
Alexander Rekembo of EIWO Mission sent word up to all Kokoda District Villages to gather all the cash they have in hand, and take them down to him on Saturday 3/9/49. And they were told that if anyone refuses or not willing to put in, they will go to the bush and wander around until they die, or they will be the labourers of the ones put in the money. Whether this is from Alexander's own mouth or the rumour, but its all over the villages in this District.

On the other hand, they were told that the first villagers put in the money, their stores and other good arrived at Killerton already, and if anybody refuses to put in, he'll be a carrier. I believed that the AMBENI and SIRORATA people are the first ones to collect their money, and its in Alexander's hand. The Councillors of both villages came to me once and told me about it, so I told them that if they wanted to start some sort of business, they must see the A.D.O. first and bring that money up to bank it for them, or put it in as a Village Trust A/C. Because the Government's are here to help us.

Regarding the above, I told and sent word to Pirive and villages this side of OIVI to wait until the A.D.O. makes inquiry, as I felt very sorry for them, because they said, that they don't know what they gathering money for, and its too much for them, as the collection ranging from 10/- to 20/- and not under.

Village people might give you more information if needed as the necessary investigations regarding the matter will be much appreciated, for the benefit of native people.

Thanking you in anticipation,  
Yours faithfully,

(Sgd) Walter.G.Kekedo.  
N/C.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (KOKODA) Report No. 7 OF 50/51

Patrol Conducted by D. ROSS C.P.O.

Area Patrolled RIAGE, ATEMBO AND FAINAMBO AREAS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 6

Duration—From 29/3/51 to 17/4/51 & 30/4/51 to 11/5/51

Number of Days 31

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? N.M.O.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 18/10/50

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference REVISED BUNA 4 MILE TO 1"

Objects of Patrol CENSUS CHECK, ROUTINE INSPECTION,  
PURCHASE OF LAND.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

   /    / 19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....





DIARY.Thursday, 29th March, '51.

Left Kokoda station per foot at 8.45 am. Proceeded thru SOVAIA and KOIASI to DENIKI where camp was made. Census and medical checks were held in the two first named villages.

Friday 30th.

Visited PITOKI in the morning. Checked census and held a medical inspection. Census and medical check of DENIKI in the afternoon.

Saturday 31st.

Departed for ISURAVA at 7.30 am and arrived at 11.30. Census and medical check in the afternoon. Night here.

Sunday 1st April, '51.

Patrol rested. Visited several gardens in the afternoon and advised on care of European type vegetables.

Monday 2nd.

Left for ALOLA village where inspection, census and medical checks were held. Left at 11 am. Descended some 600 feet to IORA Creek crossing and then climbed to ABUARI village on the other side of the vally. Routine inspection. Census and medical checks held. Spent night in kindly loaned but flea-ridden native house.

Tuesday 3rd.

Departed for HAGUTAWA at 8 am and arrived at 9 am. Census and medical checks held. Left for PELAI at noon and after a long descent, arrived at 1.45 pm. Census and medical checks held in the afternoon. Night here.

Wednesday 4th.

Left for KANANDARA where census and medical checks held. Left for KEPARA at 11.45 and arrived at 12.15 pm. Inspected land boundaries of proposed mission station. Discussion with vendors. KEPARA census books at Kokoda following dismissal of V.C. for inattention to duty so census left for return journey.

Thursday 5th.

Left for KOMONDO at 8.15. Arriving at 8.25. Census books also at Kokoda. Departed at 10 am and arrived at SENGI at 10.50. No census books. Selected likely type to replace Kepara V.C. Left for Waju at 11.15 am, passed thru HOMJETA and arrived at 3 pm. Census and medical checks held in both villages.

(10)

Friday 6th.

Left for ALBENE. Arrived at 9.45. Census and medical check. Took one rice huller for repairs. On to ILIMO camp, arriving at 3 p.m.

Saturday 7th.

ILIMO. Repaired rice huller. Remained

Sunday 8th.

Walked to PAPAKI village and spoke with the people concerned with regard to the mission lease at EIWO. Returned to ILIMO.

Monday 9th.Tuesday 10th.Wednesday 11th.

} First attack of malaria. Remained  
Ilimo.

Thursday 12th.

Proceeded to EIWO and commenced the compass and chain survey of the proposed mission, and agricultural leases. Sent N.M.O. and one policeman to medically inspect KORAPATA and villages along the Kumusi River.

Friday 13th.

Land EIWO.

Saturday 14th.

Land EIWO.

Sunday 15th.

Patrol rested.

Monday 16th.

Completed survey of both leases.

Tuesday 17th.

Surveyed road to be excised from leases. Recalled to KOKODA by A.D.O. Returned in the afternoon. Reported to the A.D.O. at 4 p.m.

Monday 30th April, '51.

Re-commenced patrol. Left Kokoda per Jeep at noon. Arrived at site of proposed mission station at GORARI and made camp.

Tuesday 1st May.

Discussion with vendors of land. Started repairs on bridge over GORARI Creek in the afternoon.



Wednesday 2nd.

Completed compass and chain survey.  
Finished work on Gorai bridge.

Thursday 3rd.

Departed at 8 am for WAJU where  
rice huller was installed. On to EEGI where census and  
medical check was held. Left for KEPARA, arriving at 5.30.

Friday 4th.

Had posts and boundaries shaped  
for survey. Census and medical checks of KEPARA and  
KOMONDO villages.

Saturday 5th.

Commenced survey of the two  
leases. Finished at 6.30 pm.

Sunday 6th.

Left for Kokoda station at  
9 am. Reported to the A.D.O. Kokoda at 11.30 am.

Monday 7th.

Patrol rested.

Tuesday 8th.

Census and medical checks of  
SAGA, AMANDA, and BOTUE Villages. Returned to Kokoda.

Wednesday 9th.

Inspection, census and medical  
checks of PIRIVE, KOKODA, and SIRI villages. Returned to  
Kokoda.

Thursday 10th.

Census and medical check, and  
inspection of NAMBISOTA, HANIL, and SISIRETA villages.  
Returned to Kokoda.

Friday 11th.

Census, medical check, and  
inspection of AFA and INGE villages. Returned to Kokoda.

END OF DIARY.

8

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation in the BIAGE area is ~~not~~ good.

The population in the nine villages has dropped by three. As against 32 births, there have been 56 deaths. This is for a period of eighteen months. Migrations into the villages and names missed in the original census account for the fact that the population drop is not greater.

Approximately 25 percent of the deaths were due to the Mount Lamington eruption. Mainly labourers but with a few visitors, in the Higaturu area when the eruption occurred.

In four villages, ISURAVA, ALOLA, ABUARI, and HAGUTAWA which are all situated above 3000 feet, there have been numerous deaths due to pneumonia. These four villages are constantly changing their sites. The theory being that after a few deaths the place is inhabited by evil spirits and the best thing to do is move the village. As flat spaces suitable for building are not numerous, the move is often made further up the mountain where it is colder and damper than before. The cycle then starts again.

The situation in the Lower BIAGE, AUTEMBO, and FAHINAIMBO areas is considerably better.

The patrol was well received where ever it went and the people appeared to welcome advice as to prevention of erosion, village care and cleanliness.

No complaints or disputes warranting court action were brought before the patrol. Several minor disputes, generally concerning monetary debts, were amicably settled after discussions between the parties concerned and with village officials and elders arbitrating where ever it was thought wise.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

All the BIAGE villages are in excellent order, being both well laid out and clean. The houses are the best designed and constructed that the writer has seen in the sub-district,

The AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO villages visited by the patrol are also clean and well laid out but the houses are of inferior construction to the BIAGE.



VILLAGES AND HOUSING (CONTD.)

For the most part the BIAGE houses are a two roomed structure with a verandah the full length of the front side. Two sets of steps at either end of the building and separate doors into the two rooms. Materials used are, grass for the roof, roughly adzed timber weather boards which are cut from a light, easy to work timber called SEPARA, are used for the walls and floors. Nails are at a premium so the people use short lengths of gauge wire which they said was left behind after the war. Wire also constitutes the hinges for doors and shutters. The people said that they had copied the design from a nearby plantation and, in fact, the houses are similar to most plantation married quarters.

The AUTEMBO and FAHINAIMBO houses, as already mentioned, are of poorer quality by comparison although they are far superior than houses in the WAWANGA for instance. The main building material is sago. The stems for the walls and sago leaves for roofs. A fair number have weather board walls.

I asked the people in several villages where quantities of good roofing grass was available why they did not use it instead of 'BIRI' which requires as much work and far more maintenance than grass. They replied that they had been using sago leaves as long as they could remember and did not wish to change. Numerous instructions for roof repairs were given in most of these villages.

The people of HAGUTAWA in the Upper Biage requested to be allowed to move to Kagi, in the Central Division. Permission was refused.

All the villages visited are built on the hollow square plan, and well cut grass and shrub lined paths show that considerable pride is being shown by the people in their villages.

AGRICULTURE.

None of the gardens visited in the various areas showed any signs of damage from the heavy deposits of pumice dust which they received earlier in the year. Native foods are plentiful and of good quality.

A number of BIAGE villages are growing European vegetables. Tomatoes, turnips, cucumbers, shallots, cabbages, silver beet, and at least two villages are growing English potatoes. They are enthusiastic about the crops although they are not grown in any quantity. Advice as to cutting seed potatoes, staking tomatoes etc. was given in all places.

AGRICULTURE. (CONTD.)

After one leaves the cooler climate of the BIAGE Valley and descends to the CROKATVA villages, one finds plentiful supplies of limes, oranges and mandarines. All citrus trees seen were in good condition. My thanks goes to the officer who introduced them to the district.

Several eel traps were seen in some of the smaller creeks. The people only operate the traps about once every two months but they assured me that they get good catches each time.

The rice growing villages, (See report by Mr. Morris P.C., 1930.) appear to have lost interest in the crop. Primarily because they have not been able to successfully hull and eat their crops. A couple of hand hullers were issued to SEGI and ALBENE but were quickly rendered useless by the wire at the bottom breaking away and allowing the grain to drop through without being hulled. One machine at ALBENE was rescued from among a pile of wet rice. It was taken to ILIMO, repaired, and subsequently installed at WAJU village where where a fair quantity of good rice is being held. The machine was carefully adjusted and the people told to turn the handle and nothing more. The yield was quite fair, but it is a lot of work for a little rice.

It was noticed that most of the grain was cracked. This, I understand is an indication that the grain was not harvested soon enough. Also that this grain is of no further use for planting.

I should like to suggest that further supplies of seed grain be forwarded for use in this area as I feel that the people will learn to handle the crop and also the hand hullers, and rice could become an important supplementary crop. Also, since the scheme has been started it would be a pity to let it die a natural death as similar schemes often do.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads travelled over were in quite fair condition.

All bridges over creeks and swampy ground consist of logs. All bridges were in good condition.

Advice was given where steep ascents and descents are a feature, as to methods of grading and stepping. The fact that good roads are more of a benefit to the people rather than for the convenience of the occasional European was stressed.



VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Constables on the whole are not doing their jobs. They are lax in regularly reporting to the station. Fail to bring to hospital those requiring treatment and in some cases even assisting in concealing people in the bush when patrols are in the district. One V.C. MIURI of ABUARI village explained, during the census check that all those absent from the village were visiting at KAGI, C.D.. I have since learned that at least one of the absentees was suffering from a large T.U. and was hiding in the bush nearby. Suitable action has been taken in this case.

A new man has been chosen from SENGI village to replace the KEPARA V.C. who was dismissed for inattention to duty.

While the patrol was at EIWO, the SIRORATA V.C. was sent for to explain the disputes which had arisen out of alleged ration shortages by the Government to Sirorata people who had lost their gardens in the recent Kumusi floods. The V.C. sent word back that he was indisposed. He appeared the next day however, and resigned before he could be dismissed.

Village Councillors are doing a good job although they are often assuming duties which should rightfully be that of the Village Constable. Several new Councillors were appointed by popular choice to replace those who had died or resigned.

I should like to suggest that at least once a year all village officials from the whole of the sub-district, meet at the district office where queries, duties, conduct and the well being of the respective areas could be compared and discussed. Shortly before, or after Xmas would probably be the best time as large numbers of people and officials visit the station to celebrate and dance.

REST HOUSES.

Were all good. Most of the police barracks however were little better than fowl houses, and numerous improvements were suggested.

It was also suggested to officials and people at ABUARI village in the Biage, that it would be an advantage to have a rest house and barracks constructed near the village.

(4)

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

Fifteen boys from the lower Biage attend the Government school at Kokoda. From the upper Biage, none. The advantages of at least a primary education were explained to all who cared to listen in the various villages.

one third of In the Autembo and Fahinainbo areas about ~~half~~ the school children attend the school at Kokoda. The majority attend the Anglican Mission schools at JORARI, KEPARA, and EIWO. The village of WAJU has every child of school age attending either one of the three mission schools. Some 24 children. I was informed by the people in this village, and others, that representatives of the mission insist, and even threaten, that all children of school age attend at either of the three schools.

Figures show that of a total population of 1858 censused that 77 children attend the Kokoda school and 162 children are attending the mission schools.

---

LABOUR.

The total of 1858 persons censused are living in 27 villages. There are 144 males and 16 females absent at work. Of these, 50 males are absent outside the district. Mainly in the R.P.C. and at plantations near Samarai. Those working within the district are either at Kokoda station or plantation, and the Mamba rubber estate. A number of villages are badly over recruited but in all cases, these villages are close to the place of work and the men return home each night.

---

LAND.

Five land applications from the Anglican Mission, three for mission leases, and two for agricultural leases were investigated. In each case the natives could spare the land and desired to sell so compass and chain surveys were completed.

Positions of the leases surveyed are shown on the accompanying patrol map.

---

Signed:..... *[Signature]* ..... P.O.



APPENDIX 'A'.PATROL REPORT - KOKODA - 7/50-51.BIAGE, AUTEMBO, and FAHINAIMBO areas.HEALTH.

The health of the people in all the above areas at the time of the patrol was only average. Large numbers of T.U.s were ordered to hospital as well as a fair sprinkling of yaws, mainly among children. In a few places where the village officials were on the ball, all those requiring medical treatment had been sent to the Ilimo hospital.

A medical aid post at Ilimo or Wairope would be an asset to the people when the Ilimo hospital closes in the near future.

As has been mentioned, a number of deaths have occurred in the upper Biage from, I feel, pneumonia. As the place is continually covered in mist and is always cold and damp this is not surprising.

It was pleasing to note that all those sent to hospital either to Kokoda or Ilimo, have reported for treatment.

Signed:..... *[Signature]* c.p.o.

2

APPENDIX 'B'.PATROL REPORT - KOKODA - 7/50-51.REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONEL ACCOMPANYING.Reg. No. 6911 Const. MEREVEKA.

An excellent patrol policeman despite the fact of his having less than two years service with the R.P.C. Has good bearing and appearance. Is cheerful and willing.

Reg. No. 5098 Const LEA'A.

Rather a rough diamond but quite a good patrol policeman. Good bearing and appearance.

Reg. No. 3196 Const. SOGORI.

A quiet, hard to get to know type, but a cheerful and efficient policeman.

Reg. No. Const. SILBARI.

Useless. Too deeply involved in his village affairs and intrigues. Expect something better after over fifteen years in the service. Suggest that a change of station would prove beneficial.

---

Signed:..... *[Signature]* .....



APPENDIX 'C'.PATROL REPORT - KOKODA - 7/50-51.BIAGE, AUTEMBO, and FAHINAIMBO areas.ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

While walking along the track between DENIKI and ISURAVA villages, in the Biage, a section of about one mile of the track was noticed to be covered with fresh banana leaves and bracken fronds. The people explained that they had been put there by a Deniki woman who was going to her garden for the first time after the birth of a child.

The idea is, that the child, although only a few weeks old, would be able to see the road clearly and if, in the future, the child was left by it's mother, either in the village or in the garden, and desired to find it's mother it would be able to do so without becoming lost or frightened.

The Orokaiva villages of SIRI, and HAMBISOTA are each preparing for 'SOVAI' dances. Some five children in each village are at present confined to specially built houses so that they will not be seen by anyone until the night of the dance. A full description of the 'SOVAI' was reported by Mr. S.H. Yeoman, A.D.O., last year.

---

Signed:..... *S. H. Yeoman* .....

30/8/124

SHY.

DS 30/a-7

Sub-District Office,  
KOKODA, N.D..

26th. March 1951.

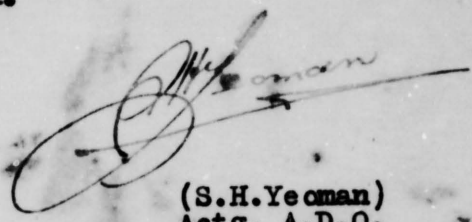
Mr. D. Ross, CPO.,  
Kokoda, N.D..

Ref: Patrol No. 7/50-51.  
BIAGE and AUTEMBO Areas.

You will prepare to leave on patrol to the above mentioned areas on Thursday, the 29th. March 1951.

You will be accompanied by four (4) constables of RPC; an Interpreter and an Native Medical Orderly.

1. You will carry out a routine inspection of all Biage and Autembo Villages.
2. Carry out a census check in all villages visited.
3. Have villagers examined for TUm and Yaws -- some bad cases are reported to be in the higher Biage villages. The worst cases should go to hospital for treatment.
4. You will complete a compass and chain survey of lands applied for by the Anglican Mission at KEPERA, E-VO and GORARI. ( See letter from DISCOM 570/34-1-1/51 of 9.1.51 and applications for land ex Mission. ).  
Count all economic trees on land applied for as these are to be paid for at the rate of 10/- per tree by the applicant.
5. The patrol should occupy twelve days at least and an attempt will be made to gather any anthropological data possible. The latter to be attached to the report in the form of an appendix.

  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

14 30/8/124 ✓



Office of.  
The District Commissioner,  
Northern Division,  
POPONDETTA.  
2nd June, 1951.

File 30-2-1/91.

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs, 9th June, 1951.  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7/50-51-KOKODA.

Ref. attached Patrol Report submitted in  
triplicate.

It is very clearly presented and Mr.  
Yeoman's comments cover most aspects requiring any.

The installation of adequate Rice milling  
machinery at Kokoda is something that could have attention.  
I am in agreement with the view that the beginning of  
projects without the means to carry them to a successful  
conclusion is worse than useless.

.....  
a/District Commissioner, N.D.

SE-S/BA

30-8-124.

9th June, 1951.

District Commissioner,  
POPONDETTA.

PA patrol REPORT NO. 7 of 50/51 : POPONDETTA.  
D. Ross, Patrol Officer.

It is pleasing to read that the citrus trees, introduced by a previous Officer, have flourished so well. No better legacy could be left to a district.

I agree with yourself and the Patrol Officer. From opposite ends of the Territory I have seen the same dissatisfied attitude of the people who had grown quite appreciable quantities of rice but were without adequate means of preparing it for human consumption. However, one fact has emerged - we do know that in certain places rice can be grown. Perhaps we may be able to tackle the matter more efficiently next time.

If you think it possible that the people in the Kokoda area would carry their paddy to Kokoda for milling, and carry the rice back again, you might place £500 on your estimates for an engine-driven huller - or £150, if you can supply the power from an existing engine or possible water wheel.

I don't know why Patrol Officers insist on Village Constables bringing sick people to hospital. Tell them to go; yes - or report the sickness to visiting patrols. This is a matter the organisation of which could be made the responsibility of the Village Council or Councillors.

No extra copy of Census Figures was supplied for the Department of Public Health, which means that this office has to do it. Please see that the Patrol Officer supplies this important part of each census patrol.

Mr. Yeomans' comments which you report as "covering most aspects requiring any" were not received at this office.

(I.F. CHAMPION), *PA*  
ACTING DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/6/124  
18

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
RECEIVED  
16 JUN 1951  
THE AFFAIRS

File: 30-1-2

IN REPLYING TO THIS  
COMMUNICATION, PLEASE QUOTE OUR  
FILE REFERENCE NUMBER, AND  
DO NOT ADDRESS YOUR REPLY TO  
ANY OFFICER BY NAME.

Department of Agriculture,  
Stock and Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY.

15th June, 1951.

The Director,  
Department of District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Agriculture - Extract from Patrol Report  
by Mr. D. Ross, C.P.O. of Kokoda, Northern  
Division. No.7 of 50/51

The extract from Mr. Ross, Patrol report, No.7  
of 50/51 forwarded to this Head Office, 9th June, 1951, has  
been perused with interest.

It is presumed that the initiative in growing  
rice by villages in Orokaiva originated from your Mr. Yeomans  
of the District Service staff stationed at Kokoda to whom was  
despatched some 12 months ago a hand hulling machine which was  
the only machine available at the time.

Up to the Mt. Lamington eruption period a District  
Agricultural Officer located at Popondetta had a successful  
arrangement in operation, viz. going from rice growing village  
to rice growing village between Popondetta and Kokoda with a  
tractor and mobile Planters No. 3 Mill hulling available stored  
grain where necessary en route. This machine was also at  
one stage requisition for the hulling of bulk stored rice  
at Kokoda Station. Unfortunately both tractor and machine  
were buried under debris and ash in the vicinity of the ~~Kanusi~~  
~~district eruption.~~ *Kanusi*

We have on order two larger type rice hulling  
machines together with separate power plant 14 h.p. for  
delivery to the northern division area as soon as possible,  
i.e. as soon as the requisition is funded after approval by  
Stores Purchase Board, and these two machines should satisfactorily  
handle all the rice grown in the northern division.

It seems a pity that cultivation of rice once  
commenced throughout an area such as Orokaiva should be allowed  
to lapse simply because of lack of encouragement by visiting  
European officers. Encouragement in the use of the pestle and  
mortar methods where our machines are not available. It is  
pointed out that the majority of rice consumption throughout  
Indonesia and Malaya by indigenes is obtained through the  
pestle and mortar method of hulling by each family grower.

One of the biggest native rice growers in the  
vicinity of Higatura prior to the eruption, viz. Jimmie  
Magoba used the pestle and mortar method of hulling daily  
to supply his family's needs with brown rice. It is a pity  
that so much emphasis is placed today on machines and that  
projects once commenced by this Department are allowed to  
lapse primarily through lack of sufficient advisory staff.

In the case of this rice growing at Orokaiva  
this Department was not responsible for its introduction and  
the greatest care is being taken to see that new ventures  
such as this are not encouraged in new areas where we are

(17)

not able to provide the necessary supervisory staff.

It would be very much appreciated if you would please draw the attention of the District Service field staff to the need of restricting encouragement of specific economic crops without first obtaining advice and approval of this Head Office.

R. E. P. Dwyer  
(R. E. P. DWYER)  
Acting Director.

CCM/ENC

DC Popondetta.

For your information please and onward transmission to ADO KOKODA.

The comments of the ADO KOKODA on Patrol No. 7 have been received.

DS. 30/8/124.  
District Commissioner,  
POPONDETTA.

6/7.

For your information, please, and onward transmission to the A.D.O., KOKODA.

The comments of the A.D.O., KOKODA, on Patrol No.7, have been received.

(A. A. ROBERTS),  
ACTING DIRECTOR.  
9th July, 1951.



/SHY.

DS 30/1

Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda, N.D.

30th. May 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
Northern Division,  
PAPONDETA.

Ref: Patrol Report No. 7/50-51  
Biage, Autembo & Fahinaembo  
Areas.

Herewith three copies of the above report for DDSONA and one copy for your files. Two sketch maps, of the area traversed, are also enclosed.

The patrol would appear to have been well conducted and the report and maps are well prepared.

Native Affairs (Page 5) With regard to the deaths in the Biage Villages. Most of the deaths which occur, at this time each year, in the Biage Valley are caused through pneumonia. The Biage are mountain people and live in a bitterly cold climate and in my opinion the pneumonia occurs at this time because new gardens are being prepared, usually high up on the mountain slopes. To save themselves the daily climb up and down the villagers build flimsy garden houses and live in them constantly where they are exposed to extreme cold and rain. The sick people are seldom brought down to the villages -- only as a last resort and then it is often too late to do anything for them. The people have been constantly advised against building these poor type houses but they continue to do so.

Agriculture (Page 7). Reference remarks concerning rice growing. Previous visits to the rice growing areas in this Sub-District have shown that the people will not use the hand hullers because of the work involved and the small yield for their efforts.

However, when a power huller was operated in the Kokoda area, the rice was hulled at various centres and the yield was good. The produce was also relished by the growers.

No seed has been distributed since then and further planting has been discouraged until such time as we have a power huller permanently installed at Kokoda, to hull the crops. It is understood that a power huller has been allotted to this Station and as soon as it is installed the rice growing will commence again. The people are still keen and are fully aware of the efforts being made to obtain a huller.

Village Officials. (Page 8). Mr. CPO Ross has informed me that he has stressed the importance of reporting regularly to the station, on those officials who have been lax in this matter. As a matter of fact there are only a few who do not report regularly; but, Mr. Ross has gathered his opinion from the fact that every visit here has not been recorded in the Village Constables' Registers.

With regard to the last paragraph, of this section. Opportunity is taken after every Christmas Dance to hold such a meeting, when almost every Official in the Sub-District is present.

Opportunity should also be taken, on every patrol, to hold a meeting of all the Officials in the area being visited.

*W. J. Freeman*  
*2 July 1951*

30/8/24



Office of,  
The District Commissioner,  
Northern Division,  
POPONDETTA.  
19th June, 1951.

File 30-8-1/138

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO 7 of 50/51- KOKODA  
D. ROSS PATROL OFFICER.

Your DS 30-8-124 dated 9th June 1951  
is acknowledged.

Mr Yeomans comments, which were  
inadvertently omitted, are attached hereto.

Copy of your memo has been sent to  
the A.D.O. Kokoda for information.

*Mr. F. Leli*  
*[Signature]*

*[Signature: Harold Smith]*  
.....  
a/District Commissioner, N.D.

*Males*  
*[Signature]*  
*6/7*

SE-S/BA

PA



/s/y.

DS 30/1

Sub-District Office,  
Kekoda, N.D.

23rd. July 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
Northern Division,  
Papua.

Ref: Agricultural Extract -  
Patrol Report No.7/50-51.  
Mr. GPO Ross. DASH memo  
30-1-2 of 12.6.51.

With regard to the above, and your memo 30/2-1/248 of 18.7.51,  
I wish to report as follows:-

The rice growing scheme, in this Sub-District, originated with  
the writer, in October 1948 -- a small quantity of seed being  
sown as an experiment in the Waju and Hamara areas.

The resultant crop (Jan.1949) was small, but considered  
excellent and sample ears of rice were forwarded to the Dept.  
of Agriculture for comment. The Department remarked that the  
samples were some of the best seen and that the area, here,  
would appear to be satisfactory for the production of the crop.  
They also suggested that I should contact the Agriculture Officer  
stationed at Popondeta for advice on planting methods. This  
suggestion was acted upon. The DAO/Popondeta, then wrote,  
that he would visit this area in the 'near future'; but, so far  
no visit has been made, in spite of verbal requests and reports  
to the District Commissioner, and comments in many a patrol  
report.

Later a hand huller was received from the Department and it was  
installed on the Station here and some of the grain was treated  
with success. After a conversation with Mr. J. Millar of the  
Co-Op. Section of DDS, six more hand hullers were received and  
they were installed in various villages. The housing of the  
machines being supervised by a visiting officer of DDS. At the  
same time the villagers were instructed in their use and care.  
For a time these were most satisfactory; but, the wire -  
containing the grain in the grinding apparatus of some of the  
machines eventually became worn and the grain ran out of the  
machine before it was hulled properly. So these faulty machines  
were rendered unserviceable until such time as a suitable  
substitute can be found for the wire. Others are still in  
operation.

The people, by this time, were producing large crops and storing the  
seed. As there were some five tons stored in the District and  
deteriorating, I wrote Mr. G. Morris of the Co-Op Section, DDS,  
at Popondeta and he agreed to bring a machine to Kekoda and  
process the seed.

This was eventually carried out with great success and his report  
was submitted to the Department. Mr. Morris remarked at that  
time that the seed from this Sub-District gave a greater return,  
after hulling, than the rice grown in the Popondeta and Suna  
areas and that the method of storing in the villages was far  
superior to those he had seen elsewhere.

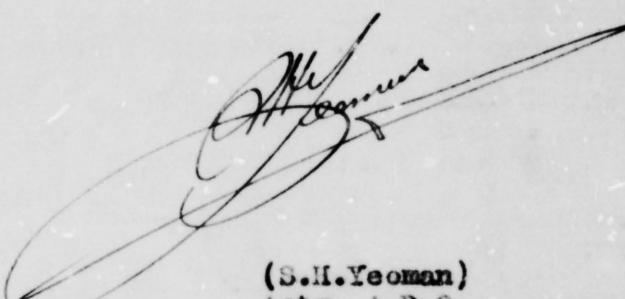
(2)

Following on this hulling, the people of the rice growing villages became wildly excited about the crop and they had to be restrained from growing rice and neglecting their staple foods.

In answer to Mr. Dwyer's remarks in para. 5 of his memo, I would say that the people here have not lost their keenness or interest in the crop and they are ready to carry on as soon as I give the word. On every patrol to the rice growing areas, the villagers are assured that the Administration has not forgotten the matter but until there is a reasonable certainty of receiving a power huller, at Kokoda, they should confine their rice growing activities to home consumption proportions.

Mr. Dwyer mentions that fact that pestle and mortar methods are prevalent in Indonesia and Malaya; but, I understand that this is an economic necessity -- rice being a staple diet. Rice is not the staple diet of the OROKAIVA peoples and is an introduced crop. They are not anxious to replace their taro diet with rice but desire to produce the crop as a cash crop. Mortar and pestle methods would not cope with the produce in this case, hence my emphasis on machinery. I am still of the opinion that the whole rice needs of this Station can be produced in the Sub-District, by the villagers, and as the crop has grown readily and successfully, I do not see why they should not be assisted with machinery as well as peoples in other parts of the Territory. In fact, the villagers concerned are quite prepared to buy their own machinery, but I fear that until they know more about them and their operation, it would be a waste of money.

In conclusion, I would like to say, that DASF have been well aware of the rice project in this Sub-District-- right from its inception and at no time did we move in the matter without first advising that Office. The original seed was also supplied by the DAO Popondeta.



(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.C.

Copies: DASF 1.  
DDS&NA 1.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/8/124 ✓



Office of,  
The District Commissioner,  
Northern Division,  
POPOHONDETTA.  
2nd AUG., 1951.

File 30-2-1/304

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

RE DASF memo 30-1-2 dated 15th June,  
1951 re Patrol Report No. 7/50-51 Kokoda  
Your File 30/6/124 dated 9th July,  
1951, refers.

Two copies of a/ADC Kokoda memo  
30/1 dated 23 July, 1951.

It is enlightening and appears  
to answer the questions.

*Stuart Smith*  
.....  
a/District Commissioner, N.D.

*Done to file  
7/8 1951*

SE-3/BA

*W. Folli*

IS THIS TO BE  
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 08/11/01 BY 6032  
DO NOT ADDRESSEE THIS TO  
ANY OFFICER BY NAME

30/8/51.



16th August, 1951.

**Director,  
Dept. of Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY.**

KOKODA PATROL REPORT, No. 7 of 50/51.

In connection with your letter 30/1/2 of the 15th June, 1951, I forward you a copy of comments by the A.D.O. at KOKODA.

Am I correct in believing that a Power-driven Huller has been made available to the KOKODA Sub-District? It would be a tremendous advantage if this Station could become self-supporting in this respect.

considering the quantity of available a large mill of this nature (which would be the consideration in favour of its installation) the extent of the needs of consuming bodies in relation to the estimated output of both effort and product available. It is suggested that the total population of the Kokoda Valley is something in the order of 1000.

JXC  
P. J. [Signature]

(I.F. CHAMPION),  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

ENCLS.

B/V  
4-9-51 ✓

Assistant District Officer at Kokoda has advised that he has two rice hullers which are very efficient and have a very good rate of output, about 100 lbs. per minute. Perhaps these machines require little more personal attention and supervision than other types, mainly because the nuts and bolts have a tendency to work loose if not inspected periodically owing to the nature of the propulsion.

It is further advised that one of these with a 14 h.p. diesel engine has been purchased for installation in the vicinity of the barracks to handle the rice used in that area. It is also noted that the other huller is being kept in reserve for use after it has been found that the field and by working around the perimeter of a power driven huller from the Mt. Robinson area it can be used to transport one of the 100 lbs. sacks of rice to the

*Handwritten notes:*  
No. 7 of 50/51  
16th Aug 1951



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/8/51 ✓

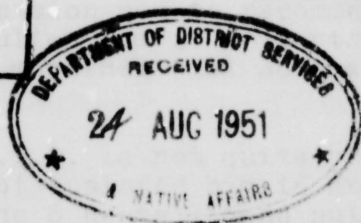
File: 30-1-2

IN REPLYING TO THIS COMMUNICATION, PLEASE QUOTE OUR FILE REFERENCE NUMBER, AND DO NOT ADDRESS YOUR REPLY TO ANY OFFICER BY NAME.

Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, PORT MORESBY.

23rd August, 1951.

The Director, D.D.S. & N.A. PORT MORESBY.



Subject: Rice Growing Activities, Kokoda Sub District.

Reference: Kokoda Patrol Report No.7 of 50/51. D.S.30.1 of the 23rd July from A.D.O. Kokoda to District Commissioner, Northern Division. Your covering memorandum 30/8/124 of the 16th August, 1951.

In reply to the question asked in your second paragraph of memorandum 30/8/124 of the 16th August, it is advised that a power driven huller has not been made available to the Kokoda Sub-district by this Office. Before considering the warranty in making available a large mill of this nature (such as Anco) one of the considerations in favour of its installation is the extent of the needs of consuming bodies in relation to the probable estimated output of both effort and produce by the available producers. It is understood that the total population of the Kokoda Valley is something in the vicinity of 1500 people.

As an alternative we are forwarding to the Assistant District Officer at Kokoda two Indian pattern managed rice hullers which are very efficient, easy to operate and have a very good rate of output, something like 1-lb. per minute. Perhaps these machines require a little more personal attention and supervision than other types, mainly because the nuts and bolts have a tendency to shake loose if not inspected periodically owing to the high rate of propulsion.

It is further advised that one Anco mill with 14 h.p. diesel engine has been purchased for installation in the vicinity of Popondetta to handle the rice crops in that area. Originally we purchased two of these units for the Northern Division but after it was learned that Mr. Foldi had personally arranged the purchase of a power driven huller from the Mt. Lamington disaster fund, it was decided to transfer one of the two aforesaid machines to

Mr Foldi 24/8 51

P/A 27/8 51

Madang District, and in this regard it can be stated that the Madang machine is already installed and operating.

In the Kokoda instance, the project is under way but the need to keep it within its present limitations of output in consideration of the need of balanced economy influences my decision not to recommend the installation of a power driven huller and it is further considered that the two hand powered machines will adequately answer the needs of the district.

The A.D.O. is not quite correct in saying that this Department has not assisted him in any way whatever. In the first instance the 6 Bentall hand hullers referred to were despatched by this Department and, following a visit to the Northern Division by our Mr. C. C. Marr some 12 months ago and in consultation by him with the late Mr. Cecil Cowley, it was agreed that all surplus stored rice at Kokoda be flown back to Popondetta for hulling at the central mill at a freight rate of 1d. per lb. and arrangements were further made by Mr. Marr with the District Agricultural Officer, Popondetta, to mobilise the rice mill to enable it to be taken by tractor and trailer from Popondetta to Wairopi on requisition by native people for the purpose of hulling rice adjacent to the main road throughout the District.

In conclusion I should like to state that the future needs of the sub-district, Kokoda, in regard to handling the possible greater output of rice, if and when the need arises through increased production, is being borne in mind with regard to the future supply of a smaller mill than the Anco which can be possibly set up adjacent to the rubber factory on the Plantation and driven from the factory engine. There is a small mill on the market called the Grant and enquiries are being made as to the availability of these machines during the forthcoming financial year.

*R. E. P. Dwyer*

(R. E. P. DWYER)  
Acting Director

CCM/EHC

District Commissioner,  
POPONDETTA.

DS. 30-8-124

Would you please enquire of the Assistant District Officer, Kokoda, whether arrangements could be made for the part time use of the Rubber Factory engine as suggested by the Director of Agriculture.

27/8/1951. *J. H. Jones*  
DIRECTOR. DDS & NA

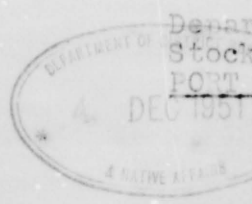


30-8-124 ✓  
~~13-8-124~~

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: A/30-1-2

IN REPLYING TO THIS COMMUNICATION, PLEASE QUOTE OUR FILE REFERENCE NUMBER, AND DO NOT ADDRESS YOUR REPLY TO ANY OFFICER BY NAME.



Department of Agriculture,  
Stock and Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY.

3rd December, 1951.

The Director,  
Dept. District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Rice Growing Activities - Kokoda  
Sub-District.

30

Receipt is acknowledged of your memorandum 13-8-124 with attached letter from the Assistant District Officer at Kokoda.

We are under the impression that there must have been some misunderstanding, on the part of the Asst. District Officer, as to the nature of the machines we were sending over, it being possible that he was confusing them with the No. 3 Planters which originally loaned by this Department to Mr. G. Morris which drives from a 4 h.p. engine. The No. 3 Planters referred to was lost at Wairopi with several tractors when the Kumusi first burst its banks this year.

We see by your extract of Mr. Yeoman's patrol report No. 3 of 1951/52, reference your 30-8-136 of 27th November, 1951, that he has now received the 2-man huller and apparently is satisfied with it. We ourselves think it should give a very satisfactory performance.

We have No. 3 Planters still in reserve which could be sent to Kokoda, if expansion warranted it, and our mechanic will be over this way about Christmas time and available for work in Papua. However, it is felt that the 2-man huller referred to above is more desirable from the nutritional point-of-view as, unlike the No. 3 Planters, it produces unpolished rice.

*C. C. MARR*  
(C. C. MARR)  
Acting Director.

*Mr. Mullen*  
*4/12/51*  
A.D.O. KOKODA  
Report No 3. of 1950/51  
A 2 man huller has been  
recovered and being mounted  
for service. *Chib*  
*4-12-51*

/SHY.

DS 17/2-1

Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda, B.D.

19th. September 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
Northern District,  
Popondeta.

Ref: Rice Growing - Kokoda Sub-District. Your memo 30-2-1/416 of 5.9.51 and DASF memo 30-1-2 of 23.8.51.

The remarks of the Director, DASF, have been noted.

With regard to DDS&MA minute - it is advised as follows:- during a test hulling, at Kokoda, carried out by the Co-Op. Officer, Mr. G. Morris, the mechanical huller from Popondeta was attached to the present 4 H.P. Southern Cross engine at the rubber factory. However, the huller works at slow speeds and the engine -- usually working at 1200 RPM -- had to be slowed down considerably. This upset the usual adjustment for the rubber rollers and it took some time to get the engine back to normal running, which was inconvenient to the Plantation Manager.

Whilst the manager of the DASF plantation is quite willing to allow the huller to be used in connection with his factory engine -- and the huller can be easily installed adjacent to the factory -- he makes the following suggestions:-

1. That a larger pulley be attached to the huller to enable the Southern Cross engine to drive it without adjustment to its present speed.
2. That the 4 H.P. Imperial Diesel, lying idle at the factory, be put in order. This engine is a slow running machine and would work the huller satisfactorily, as well as being a spare, for his needs, in case of breakdown with the present engine.

It is understood that all parts necessary to repair the Imperial are on hand; but, the services of a mechanic are needed.

COPIES:- DDS&MA (2)

*[Handwritten signature]*  
shy, edd



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P/R  
30-8-124



Office of,  
The District Commissioner,  
Northern Division,  
POPONDETTA.  
27th Sept., 1951

File 30-2-1/481

The Director,  
District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

RICE GROWING-KOKODA SUB-DISTRICT  
YOUR MEMO DS 30-8-124 dated  
27th August 1951.

In reply to your query, I attach  
copy of a letter from the A.D.O. Kokoda.

I understand Mr. Tom Lennan is now  
at Kokoda dealing with the matter of engines and  
the set up should be soon working.

*Stuart-Smith*  
.....  
a/District Commissioner, N.D.

SE-S/BA

Director of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY. DS. 30-8-124

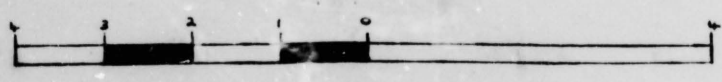
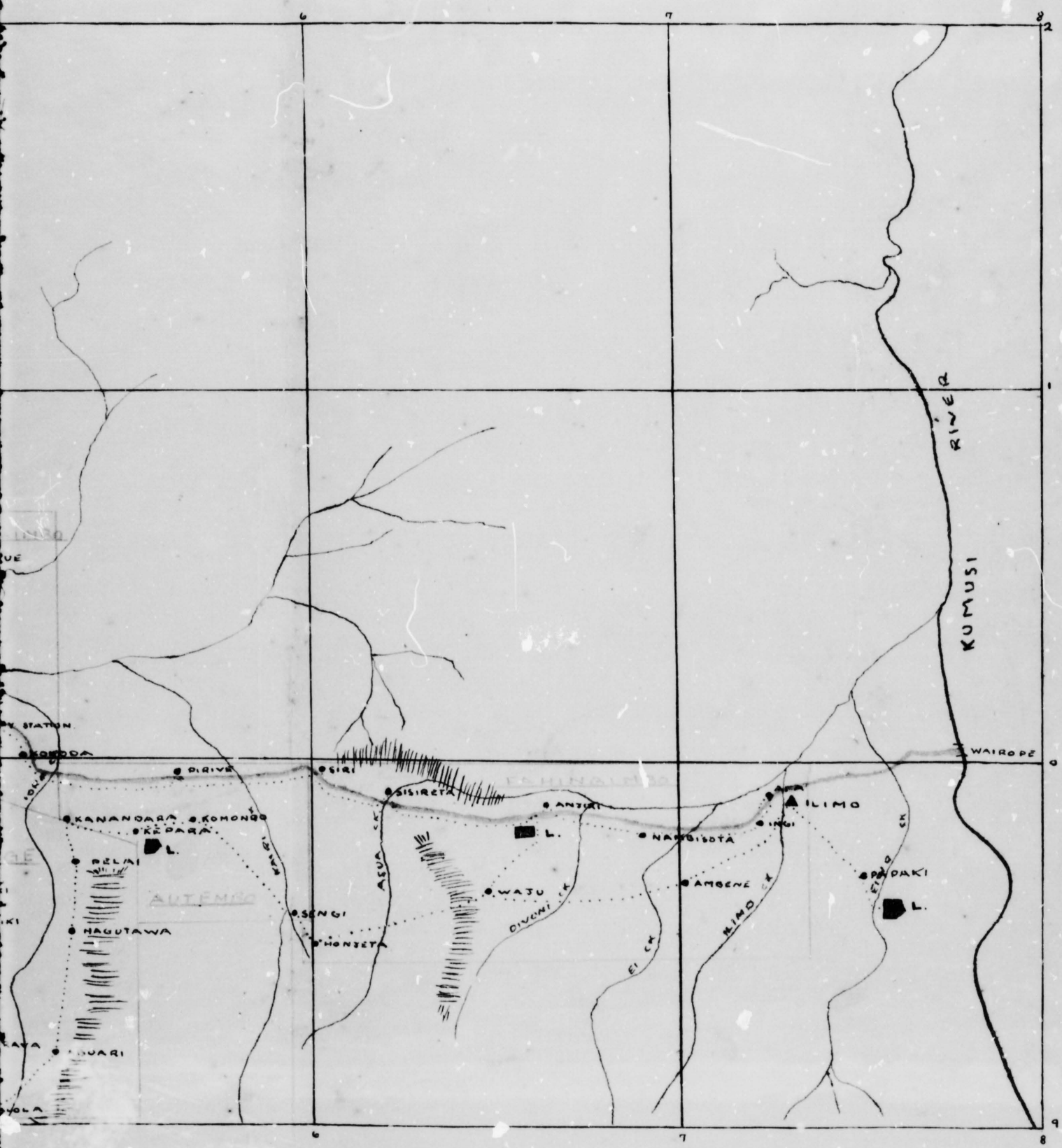
*Will Champion  
4th page down  
2nd of 100.*

*30.1.2  
AS.F. his  
with  
of 23/8/51*





PATROL KOKODA 7/50-51



SCALE 1 inch = 2 miles

*How Aug 51*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (KOKODA) Report No. 8 OF 50/51

Patrol Conducted by D ROSS C.P.O.

Area Patrolled VILLAGES ALONG KUMUSI RIVER, AND THENCE TO IOM A AND BACK.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NONE

Natives 2

Duration—From 30/5/1951 to 14/6/1951

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 13/2/1951

Medical April /1951

Map Reference BUNA REVISED 4 MILES TO 1"

Objects of Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda, N.D.

18th June, 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
NORTHERN DIVISION.

PATROL REPORT - KOKODA - 8/ 50-51.

PREAMBLE.

Patrol Conducted by:- D.Ross, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:- Villages along the KUMUSI River  
Thence to IOMA Station and return.

Objects of Patrol:- Please see attached instructions.

Patrol Accompanied by:- Two members of R.P.C.

Duration:- 30th May, 1951 to 14th June, 1951.  
A total of 16 days.

Last Patrol:- D.Ross, C.P.O. in Feb., 1951.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol was favoured throughout with fine weather. Every assistance was afforded to the patrol by both the Kokoda and Ioma natives. The hospitality rendered by the Officer In Charge, Ioma is gratefully acknowledged.

DIARY.Wednesday 30th May, 1951.

Left Kokoda at 10 am. per Jeep for IILIMO and arrived at 11.30 am. Inspected the new HOJAKI village site and gardens and held discussions with the officials and people re. their gardens and time of bearing. Returned to Ilimo.

Thursday 31st.

Spent the day supervising the gathering of iron hut frames, drums and Jeep spares etc. left at the Ilimo camp.

Friday 1st June.

Inspected gardens at PAPAKI and ASISI villages with the view to cutting rations. Returned to Ilimo.

Saturday 2nd.

Left for SIORATA this morning, arriving at 11.30. Gardens inspected. Returned to Ilimo.

Sunday 3rd.

Patrol rested.

Monday 4th.

Arrived at 4 p.m.

Left for HUNGIRI village.

Tuesday 5th.

On to OSAKO village in the Ioma sub-district. Arrived after a 6 hour walk over a very faint bush track. Gathered cocoa insects for the Agriculture department and bought a number of pods for trial planting at Kokoda.

Wednesday 6th.

Departed for KURURETA village on the banks of the Mambare River. Arrived at 4 p.m. after a 7 hour walk.

Thursday 7th.

and arrived at 10 am.

Left for Ioma at 8 am.

Friday 8th.

Remained Ioma. Discussion with C.I.C. re. possibility of road to Ioma from HUNGIRI.

Saturday 9th.

Left Ioma at 2 pm. for KURURETA, on the return journey. Arrived at 4 pm.

Sunday 10th.

Patrol rested.

Monday 11th.

village and arrived at 2 pm after a 5½ hour walk.

Left for GORISATA

Tuesday 12th.

village on the Higaturu district, after a 5 hour walk.

On to DIVIHIKOIARI



DIARY. (Contd.)Wednesday 13th June, 1951.

Left for SAIHO station, and arrived after a three hour walk. Visited ATALA plantation in the afternoon and examined cocoa for insects similar to those found at OSAKO village.

Thursday 14th.

Left SAIHO at 9.30 and arrived at WAIROPE at 12.30. Proceeded to Ilimo and thence to Kokoda station by Jeep in the afternoon. Reported to A.D.O. Kokoda at 5 p.m.

END OF DIARY.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The prime object of this patrol was the inspection gardens and villages previously affected by flood waters from The Kumusi River. (See P.R. No. 6/50-51.) The situation generally, is only fair.

HOJAKI:- The new village on the main Wairope road is progressing slowly. The gardens are all in good condition but it will take from 6 to 8 weeks before they are sufficiently in production for the people to be able to rely on them solely for their needs. The previous rice ration of 224 pounds per week is too much. Primarily because some 50 percent of the Hojaki people have not yet returned to the new site and are living with friends at the nearby villages of HAKI and HAMARA. I feel that it is time that their friends assisted in feeding them. 100 lbs of rice per week for the next two months should be ample.

ASISI:- These people have planted Taro only in their new gardens and claim that they will not be in production for at least six months. They mentioned also that they would be quite happy to continue to receive rations for the six months.

These people were previously warned by myself that they should plant quick bearing crops such as corn and sweet potatoe. They were told that Government rations would end exactly two months after the date of my visit and that they had better plant corn and potatoes immediately.

PAPAKI:- Only one man and his family from this village lost gardens. He too, despite previous advice has planted Taro only. He is to receive no further rations as I feel that his friends will be able to assist him until his garden is producing.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. (Contd.)

**SIRORATA:-** A number of people from this village are living in a small but well built settlement about a mile from the village so as to tend their gardens which, once again consist of Taro only. The people were told to obtain seed and cuttings and begin planting corn and sweet potatoe immediately as rations from Ilimo would cease in exactly two months. They also asked to be allowed to make a complete break from Sirorata and live permanently in the new settlement. This request was refused.

Quite a number of Sirorata's lost only a percentage of their taro crop through internal rotting shortly after the heavy deposits of volcanic dust. Mr W. Conroy of the Agriculture Department visited the village and demonstrated the method of lifting away the hard cake of dust from the plant base to allow the free entry of water. He mentioned in his report that the women of the village were against this for reasons not disclosed. On investigation, I found that no attempt had been made to clean the Taro as shown, either by the women or the men. The rations for these people is to cease at once. The recommended ration for the other affected people is fifty pounds of rice per week.

It is interesting to note at this stage that one man receiving rations had accumulated some thirty pounds of rice out of his ration and set it aside for a dance. This rice was confiscated and divided up amongst the other residents of the settlement.

**KORAPATA and WASITA:-** The people from these two villages appear to be the only ones with sufficient intelligence to understand the significance of planting short-term crops. They stated that they would be self supporting in two months. The recommended ration for the two villages is 301 pounds of rice per week. This amount is something better than half their previous ration and if insufficient the people were told to buy food from their neighbours.

---

AGRICULTURE, STOCK and FISHERIES.

As has been mentioned, all those gardens inspected during the patrol are doing well.

In a number of places the crop looks like being exceptional. The natives state that weeds and grasses are also growing bigger and better than before. This is no doubt due to a fertilising action by the pumice.



AGRICULTURE.(Contd.)

The Kumusi River is still very muddy and all the marine life has taken refuge in the numerous clearwater tributaries. In the shallow EATA Creek near Hungiri village I took part in a fishing expedition with diving glasses and spears. In fifteen minutes some 80 pounds of fish had been caught. They consisted mainly of Perch with one Bonefish weighing about twenty pounds.

Whilst at OSAKO village, in the Ioma sub-district, a stand of cocoa was inspected and a number of pods bought for trial planting at Kokoda and will be put on the site once cleared for a tea project near Deniki village.

The O.I.C. Ioma has also obtained seed from Osako and planted them at Ioma. He is using coconuts as shade trees. They appear to be doing well.

The opportunity was also taken at Osako to collect some insects which I think are destructive to cocoa and these have been sent to the Kerevat experimental station, Rabaul.

On the return journey, Mr. C.Searle of AWALA Plantation was contacted and his cocoa, some of which came from Osako, was inspected. The only insects in evidence were a type of furry white aphid which was not apparently, damaging the trees. This cocoa is just coming into bearing and the trees are in excellent condition.

---

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

New village at HCJAKI is progressing slowly. The V.C. complains that half the population is living at Haki and Hamara and not attempting to assist in the construction. All other villages visited are in good order and the houses in a fair state of repair.

---

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The road between Hungiri in the Kokoda district and Osako, in the Ioma district is a rough bush track. As there is continual traffic over it, instructions were given to make it into a Government track. When completed it should cut at least an hour of the present 6 hour journey between the two villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES(Contd.)

This road could be easily made into a Jeep track, but I don't see that it would serve any useful purpose as the road could not be continued on to Ioma without enormous cost. The reason for this being the impassable UCO swamp. The village to village tracks over the swamp consist of single logs placed on flimsy crosstrees over the water.

The O.I.C. Ioma pointed out that such a road would entail the bridging of the OPI, MAIBA, and TAMATE rivers. He also expressed the opinion that if any roads were built in the district, that the easiest to construct and of most use, would be to the coast from Ioma.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Both village policemen and councillors were most helpful throughout the patrol. Especially those along the road to Ioma, who accompanied the patrol along its entire journey.

At Sirorata village, a new man was chosen to replace the Constable who resigned some weeks ago.

END OF PATROL REPORT.

HEALTH.

P.R. 8/50-51, KOKODA.

Health was generally good. A number of adults were advised to visit the SAIHO hospital for treatment. Several of these finished up at the Mission hospital at Wasita where a European sister is in charge.

*Har* *P/O*



PATROL REPORT NO. 8/ 50-51 KOKODA, N.D.ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

Reg. No. 2267 Const. LEA :- A quiet, dependable policeman. Excellent for patrol work. Good bearing and appearance.

Reg. No. 6806 Const LEAI 'I :- A comparatively new man. Is keen although not very efficient as yet. Should prove a good man with a little more experience.

.....  
*W. H. R. O.*

la  
IGRAT  
F  
/SHY.

DS 30/1

Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda, N.D..

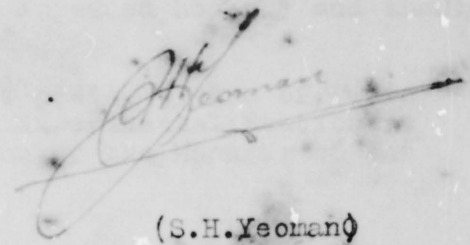
28th. May 1951.

Mr. D. Ross, CPO.,  
Kokoda, N.D..

Ref: Patrol No.8/50-51.  
To Ilimo, Wairopi area  
and Osako.

You will prepare to leave on patrol, to the above, on Wednesday the 30th. May 1951. You will be accompanied by two (2) Constables of RPC - preferably men most familiar with the areas being visited - and an Interpreter.

1. Proceed to Ilimo Refugee Camp, and, if all European personnel have proceeded to SAIHO, gather together all useable equipment and stores such as iron, frames for Sydney Williams huts, 44 gal. drums etc and see that it is stored under shelter.
2. Check on garden production at SIRORATA, ASISI, PAPAKI, HOJAKA and KOROPATA, with a view to having these villagers self supporting as soon as possible. See letter from OIC/ILIMO dated, 22.5.51.
3. Whilst at KOROPATA investigate old road which leads from that vicinity to OSAKA, in the Ioma Sub-District, with a view to the reopening and its possible use by jeeps.
4. Whilst at OSAKA contact OIC/Ioma and try to obtain cocoa beans from Native Plantation in that Village for trial planting at Kokoda.

  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.



la

/SHY.

DS 30/8-50-51

Sub-District Office,  
Kokoda, N.D..

2nd. July 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
Northern Division,  
POPONDETA.

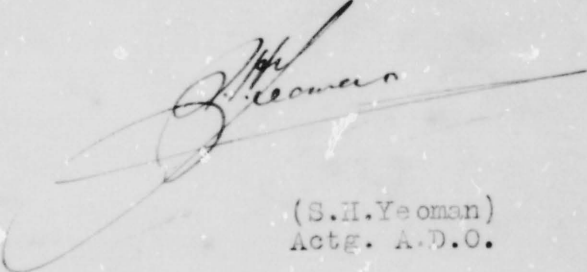
Patrol Report No.8/50-51  
Mr. CPO Ross.

Herewith three copies of the above report for onward forwarding to DDS&NA (2 copies) and for your files. A map of the area traversed is enclosed in each jacket.

The patrol was well conducted but, in my opinion, the report is 'Sketchy' and could have been more comprehensive with regard to village matters, housing, health and the native situation generally, considering that sixteen days were spent on patrol.

Native Affairs. Pages 3&4. Mr. Ross' recommendations with regard to the issue of rations is in hand and the people concerned are drawing them from Kokoda DS Store. The suggestions made may appear harsh in some cases; but, it is also known to the writer that some of the people are trading with the Wawonga people with rice received from the Administration. It is also a fact that the people of SIRORATA refused to take Native Food for one period, when rice was in short supply, so it is felt that there is no hardship existing in the villages named. All gardens, in this area, have been inspected by me at an earlier date and the plants appeared healthy and should give good yields.

Agriculture. Page 5. The insect pests, spoken of, were gathered at the request of the Experimental Station at Keravat which was passed onto us by the Manager of the Kokoda Plantation.

  
(S.H. Yeoman)  
Actg. A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

36/8/126



Office of,  
The District Commissioner,  
Northern Division,  
POPONDETTA.  
10th July, 1951.

File 30-2-1/223

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
FORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT-NO. 8/50-51 KOKODA.

Attached Patrol Report No. 8/50-51 is  
forwarded please.

Assistant District Officer, Kokoda has  
made all relevant comments-the Ioma road is well known  
to me and it has not yet been contemplated that a vehicle  
road be constructed through the USO swamps.

The ration question is well in hand and  
should cease to be a problem by the end of the year.

*Stroll-John*  
.....  
a/District Commissioner, N.D.

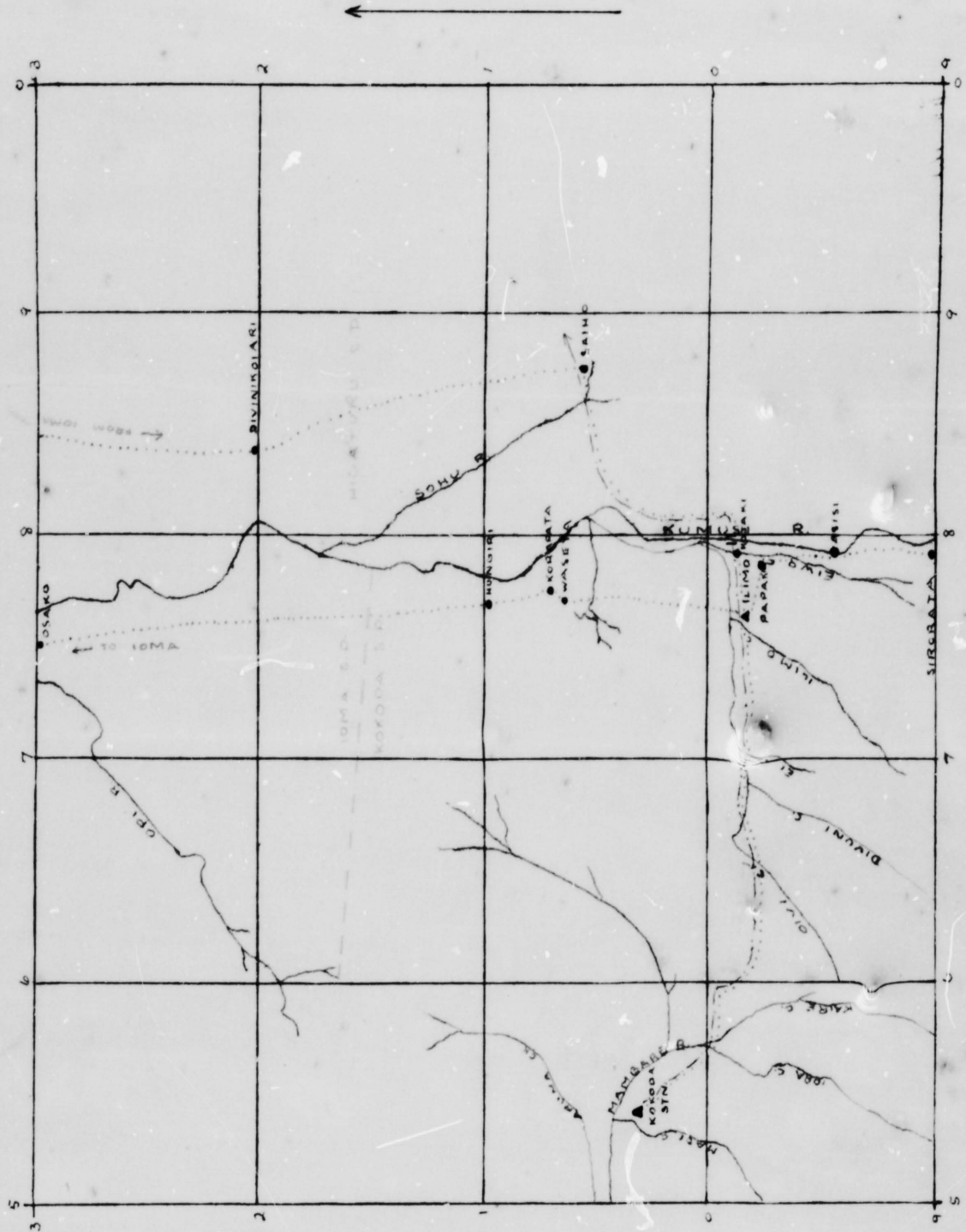
32-1/3A

la  
IGRATIC  
F



# KOKODA

P.R. 8/50-51



D. CROSS  
JUNE '51

LEGEND
VILLAGE
● AFA
STREAMS
JEEP ROAD
PATROL ROUTE

